Framing in News Translation: A corpus-assisted Critical Discourse Analysis approach to the BBC and Al-Arabiya coverage of the Conflict in Yemen

School of Languages, Cultures and Societies
University of Leeds
Submitted in accordance with the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
By
Abdulrahman Ali Albeladi
Supervised by Professor El Mustapha Lahlali

March 2019
DECLARATION AND STATEMENT OF COPYRIGHT

The candidate confirms that the work submitted is his own and that appropriate credit has been given where reference has been made to the work of others.

This copy has been supplied on the understanding that it is copyright material and that no quotation from the thesis may be published without proper acknowledgement.

© 2019 The University of Leeds and Abdulrahman Ali Albeladi

The right of Abdulrahman Ali Albeladi to be identified as Author of this work has been asserted by him in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

First and foremost all thanks and praises be to Allah the almighty for all the blessings he bestowed upon me.

I offer my deepest gratitude and appreciation for my Supervisor Professor El Mustapha Lahlali, for his continuous guidance, patience and support throughout this thesis.

All my thanks and gratitude to my Father and Mother for their love, devotion, guidance and prayers for me all my life.

Special thanks to my lovely Wife for her support by my side every step of the way, without you I would have been lost.

Thanks to all my sisters for their constant encouragements to achieve my goals.

Special Thanks to my big brother Abdullah for his support, help and motivation over the years.

To my daughter Lina, you are my life’s hope Your Father loves you.

Last but not least to my country Saudi Arabia and to the Custodian of the two holy Mosques King Salman and HRH Prince Mohammad bin Salman, I offer my Sincere thanks, loyalty and Gratitude for allowing me and many other Saudis like myself the opportunity and the privilege to continue our studies abroad in order to better and elevate ourselves and our beloved Kingdom for the future.
ABSTRACT

This thesis examines and discusses the construction, reconstruction and alteration of ideological framing in the production and translation of news discourse by two transnational media outlets. It incorporates an interdisciplinary approach, drawing insights from the fields of translation, critical discourse analysis studies, communication and media studies, and corpus linguistics. The thesis studies how a frame is constructed by these news institutions in their coverage, including the reason for deciding to frame an event in a particular way and how that constructed frame has been reconstructed when it is translated into another language with different socio-cultural conditions. The data, which is about the conflict in Yemen over a period of two years starting from the beginning of the conflict, was collected from the English and Arabic news websites of the BBC and Al-Arabiya. To maintain consistency of coverage, the data collected from both news institutions reports on the same events in the conflict.

The research implemented a corpus-assisted critical discourse analysis approach to identify the quantitative features of the corpora and qualitatively analyse the example accordingly. For the purposes of this study, a critical discourse analysis model was designed and adapted based on two different approaches, combining elements of textual analysis and cognition to compare and grasp how and why the original frame and its translation has been constituted. The focus is on the representations of the parties in the conflict and how they are portrayed in light of the different stances of the news institutions chosen. Thus, triangulating the focus of the analysis towards these representations has allowed for a precise and concentrated effort in assessing how and why the conflict has been framed in the production and reframed in the translation of news discourse.

The results and findings of this thesis reveal how a frame is constructed and reconstructed in the translation by accounting for the discursive methods and translation strategies that constituted that frame. The findings also identified two types of frames on the Macro and Micro levels of discourse production implemented by both news institutions in their coverage of the conflict. It also demonstrates that the news institutions’ view of their readers, in addition to their own aims of discourse production, governs the constitution of how world events are viewed and displays how the conflict has been differently framed by the BBC and Al-Arabiya.
Table of Contents

DECLARATION AND STATEMENT OF COPYRIGHT ................................................................. i
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS ..................................................................................................... iii
ABSTRACT ........................................................................................................................ iv
List of Figures: ...................................................................................................................... viii
List of Tables: ....................................................................................................................... viii
ABBREVIATIONS ................................................................................................................ ix
Keywords of the Study ........................................................................................................ ix

Chapter 1: Introduction ......................................................................................................... 1
  1.1 Aims of the Research ................................................................................................... 3
  1.2 Research Questions .................................................................................................... 3
  1.3 Contribution to the Field .......................................................................................... 4
  1.4 Research Data and Methodology .............................................................................. 4

Chapter 2: Review of the Literature .................................................................................... 7
  Overview ........................................................................................................................... 7
  2.1 The Concept of Ideology ........................................................................................... 7
    2.1.1 Ideology & Language.......................................................................................... 11
    2.1.2 Ideology & Power ............................................................................................. 14
    2.1.3 Discourse & Ideology ...................................................................................... 15
  2.2 Translation & Ideology ............................................................................................. 18
    2.2.1 Translation & Manipulation ............................................................................ 22
  2.3 Critical Discourse Analysis ...................................................................................... 26
    2.3.1 Fairclough’s Approach .................................................................................... 30
    2.3.2 Van Dijk’s Approach ...................................................................................... 31
    2.3.3 CDA and Power ............................................................................................... 32
    2.3.4 Corpus-assisted CDA .................................................................................... 33
  2.4 Media Discourse ....................................................................................................... 35
  2.5 Framing and Ideology in Translation ....................................................................... 38
  2.6 Concluding Remarks ................................................................................................. 40

Chapter 3: Framing .............................................................................................................. 42
  Overview ........................................................................................................................... 42
  3.1 Defining Framing ....................................................................................................... 44
  3.2 Framing Conceptualisation ....................................................................................... 46
  3.3 Framing in News Discourse ..................................................................................... 48
  3.4 Framing News Translation ....................................................................................... 51
  3.5 Framing Strategies .................................................................................................... 56
    3.5.1 Selective appropriation ..................................................................................... 57
    3.5.2 Semantic labelling ........................................................................................... 59
    3.5.3 Participant (re)positioning .............................................................................. 62
  3.6 Concluding Remarks ................................................................................................. 64
Chapter 5: Analysis of the BBC corpora ........................................................................86

Overview ......................................................................................................................86

5.1-Quantitative Corpus Analysis ..............................................................................87
  5.1.1-Key words .......................................................................................................88
  5.1.2-KW clusters ....................................................................................................92
  5.1.3-Representation of Saudi Arabia ....................................................................93

5.2-Concordance of Saudi in the BBC ......................................................................95
  5.2.1-Omitted concordance lines .........................................................................97
  5.2.2-Concordance lines translated in the TT .......................................................100

5.3-Concordance of Coalition in the BBC Corpora ..................................................101
  5.3.1-Omitted concordance lines .........................................................................104
  5.3.2-Faithful translation .......................................................................................108
  5.3.3-Altered concordance lines ...........................................................................122

5.4-Concordances of Yemen in the BBC .................................................................132
  5.4.1-Omitted concordance lines .........................................................................134
  5.4.2-Faithful translation .......................................................................................141
  5.4.3-Altered concordance lines ...........................................................................156

5.5-BBC Analysis Findings .......................................................................................171
  5.5.1-Omission .......................................................................................................171
  5.5.2-Addition ........................................................................................................171
  5.5.3-Positioning ....................................................................................................172
  5.5.4-Labelling and other strategies .....................................................................172

5.6 Concluding remarks .............................................................................................173

Chapter 6: Analysis of Al-Arabiya corpora .................................................................175

Overview ......................................................................................................................175

6.1-Concordances of Saudi in Al-Arabiya corpora ....................................................175
  6.1.1-Omitted concordance lines .........................................................................177
  6.1.2-Faithful concordance lines ..........................................................................181
  6.1.3-Altered concordance lines ..........................................................................182

6.2-Concordances of Coalition in Al-ArABIya corpora ..........................................184
Chapter 7: Discussion and Conclusion

Overview...........................................................................................................247

7.1 General Summary of the Thesis.................................................................247

7.2 Discussion of the Findings ........................................................................248

7.2.1 Methods of framing in translation.........................................................249

7.2.2 Framing the conflict ...............................................................................253

7.2.3 Target audience .......................................................................................258

7.2.4 Corpus-assisted critical discourse analysis ...........................................261

7.3 Answering Research Questions ..................................................................264

7.3.1 What are the methods used in the framing of translated news discourse in the BBC and Al-Arabiya? ...............................................................264

7.3.2 What are the predominant types of framing implemented by the BBC and Al-Arabiya through translation to influence their views on other cultures? ...................................................................................265

7.3.3 How does corpus-assisted CDA as an approach assist in analysing and uncovering framing in the context of news translation? ...........................................................265

7.4 Contribution to the Field ..........................................................................266

7.5 Limitations of the research ........................................................................268

7.6 Recommendations for Future Research: .................................................268

7.7 Concluding Remarks...................................................................................269

Bibliography........................................................................................................270

APPENDICES.......................................................................................................282

Appendix A: ......................................................................................................282

BBC English & Arabic News Reports Headlines and Webpages: .......................282

Appendix B: ......................................................................................................285

Al-Arabiya English & Arabic News Reports Headlines and Webpages: ...............285
List of Figures:

Figure 1 Stages of Corpus-assisted CDA adapted from (Baker et al, 2008:295) ....35
Figure 2 Symbiosis of Ideology and Framing ..................................................48
Figure 3 Strategic foundation of (re)framing ....................................................57
Figure 4 Framing by selective labelling ..........................................................61
Figure 5 Framing By Re Positioning adapted from (Zaidan, 2006) ...............63
Figure 6 Fairclough's three Dimensions CDA approach (Waller, 2006:12) ......72
Figure 7 Adapted from Hart, 2010: 15 ..............................................................78
Figure 8 Linguistic representation (adapted from Van Dijk, 1987, cited in
Khosravinik, 2010).........................................................................................78
Figure 9 CDA Model adapted for this study ...................................................82

List of Tables:

Table 1 Characteristics of Corpus Analysis and CDA ............................................................34
Table 2 analysis elements for the CDA model adapted ....................................................85
Table 3 Corpus glossary terms (adapted from CASS Briefing 2013)...........................87
Table 4 Data collected .............................................................................................88
Table 5 Keywords of the English corpus ..................................................................89
Table 6 Keywords of the Arabic corpus ................................................................90
Table 7 most frequent collocation of SAUDI in the BBC ........................................93
Table 8 Most frequent collocation of SAUDI in Al-Arabiya ..................................94
Table 9 Fifteen concordance lines of the word Saudi in BBC corpora ..................95
Table 10 Concordance of the word Coalition in the BBC corpora .......................102
Table 11 Concordances of Yemen in the BBC corpora ......................................133
Table 12 Concordance lines of Saudi in Al-Arabiya corpora ................................176
Table 13 Concordance lines of Coalition in Al-Arabiya corpora ..........................184
Table 14 Concordance lines of Yemen in Al-Arabiya corpora ..............................212
ABBREVIATIONS

ST: Source Text
TT: Target Text
CDA: Critical Discourse Analysis
GCC: Gulf Cooperation Council
KW: Keywords from the corpora
CAABU: The Council for Arab-British Understanding
NGO: Non-Governmental Organisation
MSF: Medecins Sans Frontieres (Doctors Without Borders)

Keywords of the Study

CDA, Framing, News Discourse, Ideology, Translation, Corpus linguistics, Yemen Conflict.
Chapter 1: Introduction

Translation studies is a relatively young interdisciplinary field, compared to other linguistic disciplines, of language and culture studies which should not be perceived as strictly a linguistic transaction between two linguistic systems without considering other important factors. Gambier states that ‘The popular assumption that a text to be translated is nothing more than a linear sequence of words or phrases no doubt explains why translation has long been considered as inferior, subordinate to the original’ (2016: 888). In other words, cultural differences and similarities must be considered in the translation process to inform the choices made in order to produce an acceptable target text. Cornin argues that translations which aim to homogenise end up erasing the diversity and creativity of the translation (2003:91). In today’s globalised world, news agencies report almost every significant event in different languages to a variety of cultures, and translation is an essential part of this process. Sometimes these translations are motivated by an ideological attempt to highlight a certain power’s domination in a society. Hence, it is important to study and analyse this area of translation to explore its foundations and parameters, particularly in the case of English-Arabic translation. Therefore, in order to broaden the horizon of translation studies, researchers should explore new approaches to it, implementing various tools and considering multiple factors in an interdisciplinary study. This research will embark on such a course in order to answer the questions raised in this study, utilising theories of translation, frameworks of critical discourse analysis, media studies, and corpus analysis to provide statistical analysis from the data.

Ideology is an important concept that has drawn ample attention in translation studies, among other disciplines, because of its controversy and vagueness. This study is drawn to the concept as well and will examine ideology in relation to translation. Ideology often has a tremendous influence over translation and translators, especially in relation to highly sensitive texts with conflicting opinions between source and target cultures. Thus, this study will consider ideology as the main focus of analysis in translations between English and Arabic. This concept is of great interest especially due to the recent political events and changes occurring in most Arabic and Islamic countries and their depiction in Western and Arabic news media. Ideologies are judged based on their social impact rather than on their true values (Fairclough, 1995: 76), which is why investigating ideology in discourse can
provide insight into this phenomenon. However, as ideology is a vague concept, one must focus on how and why it is employed in discourse in order to understand it. Therefore, this study will focus on framing as one of the primary aspects of impeding ideology in translation. Framing texts means to set the stage from start to finish to serve a certain view and present it to an audience. Translations reframe to either spotlight or challenge the source, depending on cultural differences, translators’ beliefs, and institutional aims. Among the different tools of framing discourse, three main elements are chosen as focal points in this study. Baker (2006) notes that these elements are the most prominent in researching ideological framing in translation: discursive labelling, selective appropriation, and participant repositioning. These elements represent the most salient and effective devices used in framing discourse to serve certain ideologies. These are most prominently used in news media, as will be shown later in this study (see section 3.5).

This research analyses news media in relation to ideological framing and translation. As argued by Bielsa and Bassnett, translation is an influential element in multicultural communication, and the translation process is considered to be an invisible process within news dissemination (2009: 23-29). There are two reasons behind choosing news media by which to study ideological framing through translation. The first is the highly saturated content of news discourse with ideological views, which often requires the translated text to be manipulated in order to be presented in a different cultural context. The second reason is the global and multicultural reach of translated news through websites that can be accessed almost anywhere with an Internet connection. Gambier states, ‘On-line news journalism may have a profound effect on the way foreign-language news is translated’ (2006: 13). Thus, the data for this study (see section 4.1) will be collected from the websites of two prominent news agencies in both the Western and the Middle Eastern cultures: The Arabic and English websites of both the BBC and Al-Arabiya news agencies will be the focus of this research.

Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) was chosen as the analytical tool for the collected data. It is the most appropriate method of analysis for this research because it is designed to uncover links of ideological framing in translated news reports. As stipulated by Schaffner, ‘Studying texts and discourse and their social context provides evidence of ongoing processes, such as the relationship between social
change and communicative or linguistic change, the constitution of social identities, or the (re)constitution of knowledge and ideology’ (1996: 1). Among the various CDA frameworks, this study will utilise and implement two CDA approaches that are best suited for it. These approaches are Fairclough’s CDA approach, which focuses on how social realities are presented to people through discourse, and Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive approach, which concentrates on how discourse is perceived in a socio-historical context (see section 4.3). Both approaches complete one another in the sense that they account for the macro and micro levels of discourse, bridging the gap between texts and society. In terms of translation studies, both approaches are similar to the notion of formal and dynamic equivalence, taking into consideration not only the linguistic aspects of texts but also connecting them to their intended socio-cultural conditions. As Orengo (2005: 169) describes

Within the news world, particularly, the opposition or interaction between globalising, localising and tribalising forces, constitutes a paradox that at first seems to contradict the global nature of news translation but which, after a closer analysis, defines and sheds light on the complex nature of globalisation itself: such a paradox consists of the very fact that what is global is such not because it is the same everywhere, but because it has been adapted to infinite numbers of different cultural and social contexts.

This research will investigate this paradox in relation to the news coverage of the conflict in Yemen and their translation to a different socio-cultural context.

1.1 Aims of the Research

This research will endeavour to achieve the following objectives in its findings:

1- Identify the framing methods utilised to ideologically frame Arabic-English news translation.

2- Recognise the main types of framing used in news translation in the BBC and Al-Arabiya by Comparing and contrasting their coverage of events and their translations.

3- Identify how the BBC and Al-Arabiya frame their translations for the target audience.

4- Distinguish the benefits of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) in researching ideological framing in news translation in addition to corpus linguistics tools.

1.2 Research Questions

1- What are the methods used by the BBC and Al-Arabiya in the framing of translated texts?

2- What are the predominant types of framing implemented by the BBC and Al-Arabiya through translation to influence their views on the target culture?
3- How effective is corpus-assisted CDA as an approach to analyse and uncover ideological framing in the translation of online news discourse?

1.3 Contribution to the Field

Based on the previous aims mentioned, this thesis will fill the gap in this interdisciplinary field by attempting to understand the role of ideological framing in translation studies in general and English-Arabic translation in particular, especially in the news media. Studies of ideological framing conducted on online news reporting about conflicts utilising critical discourse analysis are virtually non-existent, which is why this research will prove to be of great importance to the field of translation studies. This is especially significant in contemporary times, when almost every event is translated and presented on a global scale from different perspectives depending on the ideological beliefs of the news institutions and the socio-cultural expectations of their readers. This research will investigate and identify the framing tools employed by the news institutions chosen in their production and translation of discourse. It will show how the same conflict has been reported in English and Arabic to each respective readership, exploring how the conflict was framed and reframed in the translation to shape readers’ view of the world.

 Hopefully, the findings of this study will enlighten the field of translation with regard to this issue and provide suitable answers that will assist in improved understanding of it as well as informing translators about how to deal with it. Also, this study highlights the need for more attention to be paid to this type of ideological framing in news translations; it seeks to establish a new trend in this growing phenomenon and proposes ways to address it in the field of translation studies. It will also provide a valuable insight into the framing process of news translations implemented by the BBC and Al-Arabiya news institutions.

1.4 Research Data and Methodology

The data for this study will focus on two news websites in both English and Arabic. These websites belong to two notable international news institutions: the BBC and Al-Arabiya. The data will mainly concentrate on their coverage of the Yemeni conflict that started in January 2015 and has escalated since then. This event was and still is being reported on a global scale, because of the coalition formed by the Gulf
Countries (GCC) in support of the weakened Yemeni government. It is considered as a turning point in the political situation in the Middle East. It is an event that has marked an unprecedented and unanticipated action, which sparked a global discussion about it between those who support it, those who oppose it, and those trying to understand the reason behind it.

Considering the recent and swift impact of this event, it is viewed to be more than suitable as a case study for this research. Also, choosing online news media as a data source for this research was not arbitrary: Online news possesses a vast reach across borders more than any other form. Particularly, with the use of social networking sites such as Twitter and Facebook, to post links that takes you to the news institution sites, maximising the exposure of their coverage of events to more readers. The collected data will comprise 35 to 40 articles and their translations from both news institutions. Some of the articles will be translated from English to Arabic and others from Arabic to English, providing diversity in the data in order to investigate the translation exchange from both angles.

Therefore, choosing to analyse online news is more than adequate for the purposes of this research, especially considering the lack of extensive studies on this phenomenon in relation to English-Arabic translations, ideological framing, and CDA. Furthermore, technological advances in corpus linguistics software would help to navigate and present sufficient and thorough data for the analysis in order to project a clear picture and demonstrate the credibility of the findings. It will help to produce statistical evidence that supports and spotlights the findings of the analysis and clearly proves the results. Corpus analysis allows for certain framing patterns to be more visible, which will improve the results of the research and present it clearly. This will hopefully refute any criticism of bias or predispositions that studies conducting CDA as their methodology are usually accused of.

It is Fairley known that Fairclough’s and Van Dijk’s CDA frameworks (see sections 4.3.1 & 4.3.2) are founded and introduced by two of the figures in the field of ideology: power and discourse analysis. The reason for choosing these two approaches, instead of others established in CDA paradigm, is that they are built on a foundation similar to those of translation studies, which are linguistics and culture. In other words, the chosen approaches utilise theories of linguistics and sociology in order to identify ideology in language and its impact on society. The historical side
of this framework is important in providing information about the cognition of a society its beliefs, customs, and conflicting powers in a certain time and space. Moreover, they are established and equipped to uncover ideologies in language, and will provide the tools necessary for the analysis to find elements of ideological framing in news institutions like the BBC and Al-Arabiya. Adding to this the use of qualitative analysis using corpus linguistics (see section 2.3.4) that would make sense and provide guidance for the CDA qualitative analysis.

Combining these approaches allow this study to perform not only a textual analysis of discourse, but also to examine the socio-cultural aspect in the analysis, thus providing an in-depth understanding of the ideological framing process from more than one perspective. Fairclough’s approach helps to understand how news discourse is produced and their ideological connotation from a textual point of view. In other words, it focuses on the medium of communication, which is discourse, and analyse it rigorously to uncover how social realities are represented. Van Dijk’s approach, on the other hand, helps to provide an understanding of the cognitive process involved in the production of news discourse and its intended aim, mainly, how discourse presents the different actors involved in it. Therefore, for the purposes of this study, these approached in addition to corpus-assisted software (wordsmith) have been carefully chosen as the methods of analysis for the collected data. A more detailed account of the data and analysis approach of this thesis will be outlined in the methodology chapter.
Chapter 2: Review of the Literature

Overview
The following sections will mainly discuss the literature on ideology, translation, and critical discourse analysis. We will start with the concept of ideology, its definition and effect, examined from different points of view. This will be followed by a discussion of how one should research ideology in order to fully comprehend it. Many scholars argue that in order to research ideology, one must link it to the study of language that conveys it, as the literature will show. Then there will be a discussion of the appropriate methodological course to use as an analysis tool in researching ideology in discourse.

The second section will review the literature on translation and ideology. Many studies have embarked on this endeavor (Baker 2006, Munday 2008b, Schaffner 2003), each with its own approach. Almost all of these previous studies show a clear and realistic effect of ideological markers in translated texts, especially those of a political nature, to influence the target readers towards certain aims. This section will discuss the previous literature concerning translation and ideology.

The third section will examine the literature on Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA). It will provide an overview of how it was established and for what purpose, as well as its approaches. This section will also provide a brief description of the CDA approaches used in this study and offer a connection between CDA and power in relation to how ideology is implemented in discourse.

The final section will briefly address the issue of framing and how it is used in discourse. It will also show the different framing devices that are used in implementing it, among which are those used in this study: discursive labelling, selective appropriation, and participant repositioning. Finally, a brief discussion on the nature of news discourse and how it is constructed will be presented in order to promote full understanding and analysis.

2.1 The Concept of Ideology
Thompson (1984) argues that ideology is a concept of rigorous controversy and negative connotations, which reflects how ideology and those associated with it are perceived. The historical background of this concept reveals that the term is tainted
to the point where saying that a persons’ view is ideological is meant as a criticism rather than an observation. Thus, previous approaches towards and studies of this concept were based on various conflicts and controversies. However, views of ideology have evolved recently, and studies of ideology have been linked to language in order to improve our understanding of it. In other words, studying ideology is in a way linked to the study of language uses in society in general. Thus, Thompson explains the study of ideology as the study of ‘the ways in which meaning (or signification) serves to sustain relations of domination’ (1984:130). On the other hand, Eagleton (1991) claims that scholars have yet to provide an adequate or comprehensive definition for ideology, and that it is nearly impossible to do so. His argument to support this claim is that the term ‘ideology’ entails a vast variety of meanings (i.e. text production, legitimacy and domination, systems of beliefs, discourse and power, framing social realities, etc.) (p.1). According to Eagleton (1991), it is impossible to combine these meanings among others in one definition, and to do so would be a waste of time because of the many meanings it entails based on their context. Similarly, Van Dijk (1998:1) states that studies about ideology routinely point to the vagueness of the concept and the theoretical ambiguity that may result from its analysis. This view is shared by Kress (1985:29), who argues that the meaning of ideology spans a spectrum beginning with certain perspectives, ideas, and beliefs to relations of power and domination.

Therefore, Eagleton suggests that rather than imagining a global theory or definition of ideology, scholars should concentrate on examining how it functions in a society to identify what to focus on and what to discard in the study of ideology (1991: p.7). Gerring (1997) agrees with Eagleton’s view on the abundance of definitions of ideology, yet they do not provide an adequate general realisation of the concept. However, he disagrees with Eagleton’s claim that it is impossible to define ideology. According to Gerring, without a definition, how can scholars decide what to include or discard when researching ideology, and how can they determine the relevance of something (1997: 965)? Moreover, according to Gerring, the problem with defining ideology will not be resolved with simple semantic choices nor by a historical account of the term. Rather, any definition must contain certain core elements (location, function, subject, position, etc.), and through these collective elements one can assemble a general definition appropriate to the term ideology (p. 966-967).
Therefore, he stipulates that defining ideology must be contained within a particular geo-political, temporal, and methodological frame, whereas the multiple and varied definitions of the term will provide various perspectives, filling the gap and leading to a general definition of ideology. On this note, Wodak (2007a) argues that there is a controversial stand which assumes that ‘ideology is an unavoidable moment of all thinking and acting’ (p. 2). It could be argued that hidden ideologies are as important as they are dangerous compared to clear and direct ones, because they are more difficult to resist while concealed; news discourse is an example of such ideological concealment (Reah, 1998:54).

Moreover, Mannheim (1997) contends that in order to gain a better understanding of ideology, an analysis of the sociological and historical aspects of the term must be performed. In order for this to be conducted, one must collect the various meanings of the term in contemporary use, which will show that there are two types of ideology in terms of meaning. The first is ‘particular’, which refers to what we perceive as ideological disguise and misconceptions from an opponent. This means that because he/she is an opponent anything he/she represents is a deception serving a hidden agenda. The second is ‘total’, which refers to a socio-historical group (i.e. Nazis, communists) which has its own ideological agendas to serve and elevate its own power (Mannheim, 1997:49). These two aspects of ideology share some common ground, mainly that they do not take for granted what is presented. In other words, the apparent meaning of the words is not taken into consideration; rather the ‘life-situation’ of the person who expressed them is taken into account in the eyes of total and particular ideology. This means that what is taken into account is not the interpretation of what is actually being said on its own, but rather the history of the person or institution that is putting the words into a discursive context. Mannheim stipulates that previous research and theories of ideology have not distinguished these two types in their attempts to study this concept. Thus, it is highly recommended, according to Mannheim, to separate these two ‘particular’ and ‘total’ understanding of ideology in order to allow a better comprehension of this phenomenon. Because where the ‘total’ part points to the existence of an ideology, it is the ‘particular’ aspect that allows for an analysis in order to identify it (Mannheim, 1997:50). According to him, studies of ideology are concerned with uncovering hidden agendas and interests, mainly through questioning the authenticity and
legitimacy of what has been asserted. Social epistemology is concerned with how these agendas and interests are introduced to different societies with variant beliefs, languages, and cultural backgrounds.

On the other hand, Althusser (2014) suggests a general theory of ideology that is not limited to certain beliefs, but rather involves ideology as a whole. He claims that ideology as a concept has no real history, unlike certain ideologies such as fascism and communism, where in order to examine them one must study their social forms and structures in addition to their history and the people who started them. One must also study the ways in which those ideologies were produced and introduced in those societies. Without both these processes it would not be possible to construct an effective research to understand them. Thus, contrary to Eagleton (1991), Althusser introduces two theories for the study of ideology. The first is a theory of the notion of ideology in general, with no specific historical or social elements attached to it. The second is a theory of particular ideologies specific to certain beliefs and political views (i.e. socialism, capitalism, fascism, etc.) which takes into account the socio-historical circumstances as well as the discourse production modes in a given social structure (2014:174-175).

Althusser stipulates that the concept of ideology is eternal in the sense that it is ‘omni-present’, and as such it maintains its form indefinitely. This argument could provide an understanding of how ideology works and functions on its basic level, ‘The Individual’ (2014: 176). Furthermore, he claims that in order for certain ideological powers or authorities to sustain their status or achieve a higher one, they must limit the knowledge of their society to their ideological beliefs. Therefore, Zizek (2012) describes ideology as a ‘MATRIX’ that keeps changing and reconditions itself, shifting how people perceive reality (p.1). According to him, this shift can be observed when a new form of social event occurs and/or an old one resurfaces. It would mostly be misperceived, as it does not fit and corresponds to the dynamics of the current ideological system of society. Zizek states that ideology is a notion of vast and ambiguous nature; it can be described as an attitude towards a social reality of beliefs, which attempts to implement any change in a society. Thus, in order to identify the meaning and ideological motive of a certain act, it must be analysed based on its historical discursive context. This methodology would enable identification of the ideological function of such an act. Contemporary critique of
ideology tends to shed light on controversial elements of social forms in order to paint it as wrong and strange to other forms of society, causing societies to eliminate such forms. Logically, for an ideology to be effective, it must conceal itself within a truth or hide its true intention behind another. In order for it to be normally absorbed it must be, as Zizek states, ‘lying in the guise of truth’ (2012: 6). Furthermore, he claims that many of the approaches in the study of ideology, even though appropriate to some level, still do not provide a vivid picture of it or give it a form outside its ‘social circumstances’ (p. 6).

2.1.1 Ideology & Language

Verschueren examines ideology in language using a new framework and utilising theories from multiple disciplines such as pragmatics and discourse analysis. The power of ideology and how it shifts perspectives causes it to be a subject in need of thorough examination in different social disciplines (2012). Therefore, he points to the need for a methodological criterion to research ideology and how it functions in practice. Verschueren argues that ideology is associated with beliefs and ideas, yet these are not necessarily associated with ideology. In other words, ideas and beliefs relate to processes of thinking, whereas ideology relates to implicit meaning, interpretations, and views of individuals (2012: 7). He contends that ideologies are without a shadow of a doubt a socio-cultural-cognitive phenomenon, and this is evident in studies of ideology, where the focus is shifted between society, culture, and cognition. A point that has been expressed by Halliday (1978) where he argues that meanings are consequently established by social systems, and as such these social systems become open to analysis through their semiotic systems as the source of meanings (p.141).

Moreover, empirical studies of ideology, as Verschueren states, should mainly be concerned with one particular element which is meaning and the way that meaning was established; hence any methodology in such studies must ‘enable interpretation with due regard for what can be inter-subjectively established to count as evidence’ (p. 21). According to him, in order for such research to be successful and avoid any bias that would affect the findings and results, one has to set clear and decisive questions about the subject for the research to answer. This could allow for a systemic analysis of the collected data leading to results that would remain the same for any other identical study. Verschueren also defines what is considered to be
ideological as any elements of meaning in relation to framing social realities while appearing reasonable. Hence, any given ideology is bound solely within a specific society even if they are spread to another (i.e. prejudice, stereotyping, identity, etc.), perceived and interpreted differently in different societies (2012: 10). Therefore, assumptions of domination should not be the starting point for examining the subject of ideology. Because different perspectives of non-dominant groups arise and so affect social behaviour even though they are not dominant, they are nonetheless ideological (Verschueren, 2012: 10). Similarly, Freeden (2003:1) argues that ideologies are often mistakenly viewed as sets of ideas synthesised and manipulated by certain powers in order to sustain their domination or to be dominated upon others. According to him, everyone is an ideologist whether they are aware of it or not, in the sense that they have an understanding of the socio-political reality in which they live and interact in and have their own views in regard to it. Ideologies guide us in the socio-political environment in which we live; they are important as we cannot comprehend our environment without them. It does not necessarily mean that it is neither good nor bad, but rather it helps us interpret the political situations that we encounter.

Freeden mainly stipulates that ‘ideologies are political devices’, and when the term is used outside the political realm it merely functions in a metaphorical sense to refer to different cultural and traditional practices (2003:4). Heywood agrees to this point in the sense that people ‘use political ideas and concepts whenever they express their opinions’ (2007, P.1). He states that the problem with ideological terms (i.e. liberal, conservative) is that they are used in a broad manner without a clear and fully comprehensive understanding of their meaning. This view is shared by Freeden (2003), who argues that the problem with the term ideology is that it is often used in a manner that is neither precise nor clear, which leads to its vagueness. He claims that in order to comprehend an ideological belief, a functional approach must be adopted to highlight its role in a socio-political environment (p. 32). Indicating the importance of repeated patterns from a political perspective, highlighting evidence of an existing controlling power and not just some anomaly that occurs every once in a while. Freeden mentions that there may be some truth to what has been stated by Althusser (1970), that ideologies maybe knowingly spread by individuals. However, he counters that view by agreeing with Mannheim (1997) that ideologies are
undoubtedly social products (Freeden, 2003: 33). He also points to the argument raised by Geertz (1973) which sees ideology as a symbol, which in practice acts as a metaphor communicating social meaning. The importance of this view of ideology functions as a ‘MAP’ for individuals in their social life. Freeden states that ‘ideologies are collections of symbolic signposts through which a collective national identity is forged’. He cites an example of this as the signing of the Magna Carta in 1215 (2003:42).

Ideology is a matter of point of view expressed through language as argued by Simpson (1993), who states that in order to find the true meaning of a text in any genre one must understand the ‘angle of telling’ (p. 2). He argues that in order for any research to fully comprehend the meaning of a text, the analysis must have a dynamic relationship with the language of the text. Understanding the ‘point of view of a text’ uncovers the ideological positioning and social framing employed in it (1993: 4). Most often dominant ideologies in society are expressed by institutions such as political parties and the media through discourse, hence language is interrelated with the social and political situation in which it is used. In other words, language operating within a discourse of social beliefs and institutions would project and possibly construct ideology to hold and reinforce dominant beliefs. Therefore, an analysis of the discursive interactions in these instances will reveal the impeded views and challenge them (Simpson, 1993:5).

Billing (2002) contends that the role of language and its power manifesting through ideology is clearly presented in contemporary studies of the theory of ideology. He argues that individuals inherit language, and as such are bound to use it within socially accepted codes. Therefore, it is language that shapes patterns of thought in regard to specific subjects depending on the social mode in regard to those subjects (i.e. religion, ethnicity, criticising the government, etc.) (2002: 136). Hatim and Mason (1997) argue that ideology in language refers to beliefs that are not in accordance with and differ from the cultural norm. They define ideology as ‘assumptions which reflect the beliefs and interests of an individual, a group of individuals, a social institution…, and which ultimately find expression in language’ (p.186). Thus, ideology is a part of social interactions within a discourse that reflects certain attitudes towards a given subject, meaning that ideology is consolidated within discourse (Hatim and Mason, 1997:120). Verschueren (2012) argues that
focusing on implicit meaning in language is not sufficient for the study of ideology, but rather a systemic analysis of the explicit function of meaning in relation to how it was introduced would highlight the concealed ideology (i.e discourse analysis, critical linguistics, etc.). He states that the importance of studying ideologies in language lies not only in its effect on social structure, but also in its impact on scientific views through which language is perceived. Ideology manifests in language through its usage, hence it should be studied in relation to that usage and within the discursive practice that reflects it. Furthermore, it is fair to say that it is almost impossible to observe and analyse people’s thinking. However, it is also fair to say that it is possible to analyse their thinking through its use in discursive rhetoric, where certain framing and shaping of ideological views are vividly drawn to manifest as social realities (Verschueren, 2012).

2.1.2 Ideology & Power

Van Dijk stipulates that the relationship between power and ideology should be focused on, arguing that ‘If there is one notion often related to ideology it is that of power’ (2000: 36). According to him, power is a force which seeks domination and intends to control people’s actions and perspectives to align with it. Therefore, ideology can be seen as a power enforced by a single group to impose on other groups; thus it is utilised to give legitimacy to acts of dominance by a group in any social context. Van Dijk states that ‘ideologies provide the principles by which these forms of abuse of power may be justified, legitimized, condoned or accepted’ (2000: 35). On that same note, Fairclough defines ideology as ‘representations of aspects of the world which contributes to establishing and maintaining relations of power, domination and exploitation’ (2003: 218). Furthermore, he contends that texts have the ability to change the social perspective of the world including its beliefs, knowledge, and attitudes, among other aspects. The complex bond between a language and its social reality can be observed through social circumstances (i.e. texts), social practices (i.e. order of discourse), and social structures (Fairclough, 2003).

Moreover, Blommaert sheds light on the importance of linking ideology expressed in linguistic forms to social, political, and cultural beliefs (2005). This link could reveal answers to questions of how ideology in language can be used as a tool to those seeking power within a certain situational frame. This view is shared and expressed
by Gee (2008), who claims that we see and react to reality within a frame set by the social group, and that language is undoubtedly bound to ideology. Hence, one cannot examine and analyse ideologies or comprehend them outside a linguistic frame, especially that of discourse, which shows how language is used in every context, particularly those that project ideologies (2008: 4). He also contends that culture is another element one must account for when investigating ideologies in language, in the sense that people view the world in accordance with their cultures’ perspective (p. 29).

Furthermore, according to Woolard, any research which focuses on ideology in language would be a prominent study, for it would link linguistics with social studies. Such research could connect the links between socio-cultural and political power expressed in language through discourse (1998: 27). As stated by Milani and Johnson, in order to understand how ideas and beliefs are spread through society by linguistic means, a comprehensive analysis of texts and the production conditions of those texts must be applied (2010: 4). This is particularly applicable to the language of media, for they are considered as a representation of power in societies, and as such they provide a rich source for an analysis of ideology in language (2010: 5). Thus, understanding the strategies, aims, and limitations by which media institutions operate is an imperative aspect when studying the intricate relationship of ideologies, language, and mass media discourse (Milani and Johnson, 2010: 6).

### 2.1.3 Discourse & Ideology

According to Allen, language is the medium by which people construct their realities; therefore it is through understanding the role of language that scholars can identify ideological powers in different cultures and societies (2012). Eagleton contends that scholars have observed that ideology underlies a naturalisation of social reality which extends to discourse instead of the society of which it speaks (1991). For him, the classical notion of ideology mostly refers to the process by which aims and interests of a certain type become covered, naturalised, legitimated and rationalised for certain political powers. Similarly, Fairclough refers to ideology as ‘the prime means of manufacturing consent’ (1989:4). Moreover, Eagleton contends that the connection between ideological discourse and particular social interests is complicated; it may point to a struggle between conflicting powers in society or at other times signify certain forms of social power. According to him, it is important
to note that ideology is not as much a matter of language as it is a matter of discourse, representing the points filled with interests of power illicitly inscribed within the discursive practice (1991: 9).

Hatim and Mason differentiate between three linguistic concepts which are text language, genre, and discourse, where the latter is important for researching ideology in language. They define discourse as ‘institutionalised modes of speaking and writing which give expression to particular attitudes towards areas of socio-cultural activity’ (1997: 144). Hatim defines discourse as ‘the use of language in speech or writing to relay attitudes and negotiate meaning in the light of such conceptual framework as ideology’ (2001:229). Hatim (2009) argues that discourse is the most relevant factor in studying ideology, and that texts and genres are not used only for communication but rather serve as carriers of clashing ideologies. Therefore, Hatim states that by combining the text within the appropriate genre and discourse in an analysis, it would clearly present ideological markers in language. He points to the heavily politicised language of news media that is driven by ideological beliefs which shape its discourse (ibid: 48).

Evidently, the notion of ideology strives to uncover the link between discourse and its temporal and geo-political conditions. This serves to view them from a power conflict perspective in order to establish its effect on social reality. As stated by Freeden, discourse is a communicative act through which ideology is presented; on the other hand a discourse could replace and even depoliticise the notion of ideology (2003). In other words, ideology could be a form of discourse; however, it is not completely confined within it (2003: 106). Freeden claims that ideological meanings can be found at the junction between constraints of logic and culture. Hence, ideological meanings can be seen through detailed analysis, the flexibility of the language in question, and the temporal context of the discourse (ibid: 109).

According to Fowler, language is a semiotic code, meaning that people can say the same thing in multiple ways, without being arbitrary alternatives. Thus, he stipulates that anything which has been uttered or written about the world has been done from an ideological point of view. Language is a framing structure, and by recognising this point one could present through analysis the ways in which this structuring process functions in discourse (Fowler, 1991: 10). Advances in discourse analysis
have developed forms of analysis that are specifically geared to explicating what is significant in texts with regards to their historical and social contexts (ibid: 223).

One particularly valuable method of analysis for understanding the role played by language, ideology, and power is critical discourse analysis, which can uncover meanings of different texts for the betterment of societies (Allen, 2012:3). There is a special aspect of CDA which makes it very valuable for such research—its *transdisciplinary* approach, which has the ability and flexibility to combine linguistics with other factors such as sociological and political elements of the texts under scrutiny (2012:8). Also, as important as an analysis of text production is to understand the dynamics of the ideological meaning in play, an analysis of text consumption by its society is of equal importance to develop a complete picture of such an analytical process (2012: 17). Thus, Fairclough stipulates that examining language forms can reveal the social and ideological representations in a given discourse, which consequently leads to identifying the power relations in a given society and culture. As stated by Wodak, CDA sees discourses as the use of language to serve and benefit institutions as well as structuring social behaviour (2008: 6). Therefore, Van Dijk suggests that the study of ideology should be performed within the boundaries of discourse analysis, because ideology is expressed through language, whether written or spoken. He continues by stating that other theories of researching ideology have failed to grasp the ‘socio-cognitive nature and structures of ideologies and their discursive reproduction’ (Van Dijk 2006:115). Also, according to Hodge, the use of the concept of *discourse* has many productive advantages compared to *language*. This is because of the various meanings it covers and the contradictions it allows, incorporating social interactions and exchanges (2012: 3-4). Similarly, Wodak and Meyer agree that discourse has many genres and meanings; therefore, the appropriate method must be chosen for any given study in order to identify the meaning of discourse in accordance with the aims of that study (2001).

Blommaert extends this point by arguing that CDA has broadened the view of how discourse analysis is linked to society. It has also proved to be a sound systemic approach towards society, language, and the institutional powers that influence them (2005: 6). A particularly prominent aspect of CDA is that it is ever evolving and keeping up with cultural studies (i.e globalisation, translation). However, one must
note that even though it is a multidisciplinary approach, it is mainly based on a linguistic framework (2005: 28). According to Wodak, what draws the focus of CDA scholars is the daily ideological interactions and its functions in social life (2008:8). In other words, it is through the use of CDA that one can identify the why, who, and how of ideological existence in language use through social interactions (see section 2.3). Finally, she describes CDA as ‘fundamentally interested in analysing opaque as well as transparent structural relationships of dominance, discrimination, power and control as manifested in language’ (2008:10).

2.2 Translation & Ideology

The previous review of the literature discussed the concept of ideology and how it is conveyed in language and in discourse. This section of the literature review will present how translation is considered to be a fertile ground for ideological manipulation. It will discuss what translation scholars have argued regarding the issue of ideology in translation from different points of view.

Lefevere describes translation as ‘a rewriting of an original text. All rewritings, whatever their intentions, reflect certain ideologies and poetics, and as such manipulate literature to function in a given society in a given way’ (1992: xi). He continues to argue that this act of rewriting is deliberately influenced and associated with dominating ideological power, and consequently this influence results in inserting and presenting new concepts among other things to the target culture. Kelly notes that when researching the decisions of translators in their translations, she found that in many cases some ideological elements have been introduced to the target texts. These elements aim to reflect positively on the ‘self’ and negatively on the ‘other’ (1998:58). Lefevere aimed to present the issue of ideology in translation and its relation to power and change in society, causing the act of translation to be a ‘shaping force’ (1992: xii). He claims that throughout history translation has served powerful cultures and societies to spread their influence over those less powerful and indigenous to them.

Moreover, Tymoczko argues that when researching translation studies in relation to politics, ideology, and post-colonial contexts, one must link them with power and representation. An example of these representations can be observed in advertisements and news reports in which translators use certain strategies aimed at
ideological representations (2007: 114). Ideological representation is usually the main aim of a translation, which would affect the translator's choices and strategies in order to shape the aimed ideological perspective in the target text (TT). This representation process has become a subject of great importance in relation to translation research, most prominently in the case of such mass media communication as the news (2007:115). According to Tymoczko (2007), representation is mainly related to comprehending the constructing and deconstructing processes of the translation act. This process of ideological rewriting and representation in translation still occurs increasingly in contemporary times, which is the reason behind the significance of studies related to this process of manipulation in translation (Lefevere, 1992; Tymoczko, 2007).

According to Lefevere, rules of translation and translators’ freedom can differ depending on the source text. He points out that some texts and genres have more value and importance than others depending on the culture itself, like the holy Qur’an in Muslim cultures (1992:1). Thus, in order for translators to gain the acceptance and trust of their readers, they must take into account the relationship between translation and dominance especially in sacred texts. Therefore, the act of translation is not solely contained in the translator’s choices, but rather readers’ reactions must be taken into account, as they are the ones who will judge it (ibid: 5). From a functionalist view in translation studies traditions, those who commissioned the translation ‘patrons’ are the ones who control its outcome, and translators merely do as they are told (p. 6). These patrons determine the ideological borders for translators and present them to target cultures. Chesterman builds on this view by stating that ‘Translators have enormous manipulative power’ (1997: 39). However, they are also manipulated by the constraints of the translation itself, which limit their choices considerably. He also contends that these constraints are not only bound to translation, as Lefevere argues, but rather any form of writing, paraphrasing, and editing may also be affected by them. He asserts that the only constraints that may be exclusively applicable to translation are the differences between original and target languages (1997:79). Therefore, he suggests that translators need to understand the relevance of the translations’ choices and their intended goals in order to achieve maximum results (1997:80).
Furthermore, Schaffner argues that ideology and translation are linked to one another on various levels, from the choice of the source text to the lexical and grammatical choices implemented in the translation and the social conditions of the target readers (2003). This, according to her, can be clearly shown in the case of political texts, due to their natural relationship to power, dominance, and social acceptance. She argues that the role of translation in text production on an intercultural level is decisive for an ideology to spread its wings and migrate from one culture to another. Evidently, this is presented in the target texts, which can be observed through a discursive analysis that will show the impact of an ideological influence tailored to the social conventions and norms of the target readers.

Moreover, Lefevere points to the need for focusing on those people and institutions who commission translations and their link to ideological groups and dominance over other cultures with different beliefs (1992: 10). Munday adds to this point by calling for the need to thoroughly examine the roles played by institutions in mediating ideologies in translated texts. According to him, translation, among other socio-cultural activities, has been utilised to serve political, economic, and cultural purposes. He builds his argument on Van Dijk’s (2007) concept of macro and micro contexts and how the former influences the latter (Munday, 2007:49). Also, Hatim points to the change of view in translation studies, where the new focus is on the intricate relationship between language, society, and culture and the importance of linguistic devices used in analysis to the study of translation. This indicates the expansion of focus from linguistic meaning in translation to account for other contextual parts (2001). This is precisely the point raised by Munday (2007), who contends that by accounting for the macro context, researchers can understand the reason behind the choices used in the translation as well as the socio-political and cultural elements affecting those choices (2007: 49). He states that ‘Political and other sensitive texts are instances where ideology in its purest, or crudest, form may be at the center of the translation process’ (2007:151).

Also, Baker argues that translation has a vital role to play in legitimizing certain views and perspectives, particularly in contemporary political contexts where clashing ideologies strive for people to agree with them (2006:1). She also argues that through translations of ideological discourses, the translation act has become a major factor in managing international ideological clashes. In her argument she
points to the use of narrative theory in a socio-communicative frame, because of its simple conception and understanding. However, Lahlali argues that theories of narratives cannot stand on their own without the use of discourse analysis. On the one hand, there is the event and story presented, while on the other hand, there is the projection of the story by media institutions to the masses, which is consequently linked to discourse and the way it is presented (Lahlali, 2011:152). Similarly, Venuti tackles the point made by Baker regarding the simplicity of narrative theory as an analytical tool. He focuses on the model presented by Baker (2006) showing the need for particular knowledge in order to perform any ideological criticism (2012: 395). Also, Harding (2013) argues that the use of narrative theory in translation studies is considered to be premature, especially in the case of news media translation and framing. The reason for this is that narrative theory is still young and lacks the knowledge required for it to be applied to translation studies; it needs to be developed further in order to be a suitable and appropriate analytical tool (2013:109).

Baker points to the ethical choices of translation that translators must abide by in their work; they either transmit the ideology of the source text or suppress it in respect of the target readers (2006). This mainly concerns the strategies that they use depending on the ideological views of the source text towards the target culture. Hence, translators cannot be objective in this concern, because they must have their readers in mind (ibid: 105). She states that translators have the ability to apply strategies to either enforce or weaken impeded ideologies in the source text. Munday argues this point by contending that even when general translation strategies are applied in accordance with the social norms of presenting discourse, translators still sometimes face conflicting obligations between the linguistic choices of the translation and the way in which they position the target text for their readers (2012: 40).

Baker (2006) continues to argue that ideological translations assist in framing social realities; this framing helps ideological groups to reach their aims across cultures. Baker describes this framing process as ‘structures of anticipation, strategic moves that are consciously initiated in order to present a narrative in a certain light. Framing is an active process of significiation by means of which we consciously participate in the construction of reality’ (2006: 167). She sheds light on some of the strategies translators use in order to achieve the framing process, such as
manipulating the meaning of vague terms, omission, addition, and lexical labelling, among others (2006:112). These strategies are mainly used in framing the narrative in accordance with a specific ideological perspective, and can be clearly observed in the analysis of political news media reports (Baker, 2006:139).

2.2.1 Translation & Manipulation
Munday explores the impact of a translator’s ideology on their translations, particularly the ideological manipulation from source to target texts. He points out the dangerous ramification of manipulated translations, and to the fact that people who read the target text assume that it is a replica of its source (2007: 196). This can be observed mostly in political texts, which usually undergo a process of manipulation in their translation to serve ideological goals, hence the importance of a detailed examination of this issue in translation studies. Therefore, Munday (2007) calls for a thorough analysis of the source and target texts in order to uncover such manipulations; otherwise they will pass unnoticed. Moreover, he argues for implementing CDA in order to discover ideological devices in the TT (p.199). In order for CDA to be successfully utilised in translation studies it must take into account the ideological beliefs of the translator and those who commissioned the translation, because there is a high probability that they will differ. He claims that every translation has a unique process and no one but the translator can say without a shadow of a doubt what strategies have been used (2007:200). He argues that CDA can point to and unmask any manipulation in translation; however, it cannot specifically point to the way those manipulations have been implemented. This idea is shared by Venuti, who states that ‘meaning is plural’, thus an analysis of semantic exchange by translators without accounting for the cultural and social circumstances of the translation would fail to shed light on the matter (2008: 13-14).

Furthermore, Schaffner states that ‘Ideology both shapes discourse and is itself expressed in, formed or changed by discourse’ (2003: 31). Therefore, it is not exactly the same when it is translated, but rather slightly toned in the translation process to be accepted by the target socio-political norm. This toning is mainly presented through the lexical choices in the translation of the ideological concepts presented in both texts. Schaffner also argues that political discourses are built on the basis of the social epistemology and conditions of the target readers, thus they are usually written and translated in a socially acceptable framing for acceptance (1997b: 137).
Evidently, the focus in recent years towards the translations of political texts has gained ample attention. Schaffner contends that the term ‘discourse’ is mainly related to applied linguistics in order to analyse how language is used (2013: 47). This led discourse analysis to reveal the full picture beyond the linguistic frame to the ideological, social, and power relation in a given discourse. Schaffner argues that CDA possesses the ability to highlight the textual discrepancies in text production and translation. According to her, it can be argued that utilising CDA can further inform translation studies about how to deal with ideological and political texts. It can also help translators to avoid and prevent manipulating and misrepresenting the source text in the target culture (1997b, 2003).

Venuti (1992) describes the act of translation as negotiating foreign aspects to a specific culture, confined to cultural, linguistic, and political conditions in addition to the translators themselves, as they are considered to be part of these conditions and must abide by them. He argues against the total domestication of translated texts, and claims that it leads the target readers to underappreciate it because they would see it as an original rather than a translation. Furthermore, complete domestication would erase any evidence of the original source text and render the TT under the ideology of the target culture. In other words, the target culture’s ideology would oust the ideology of the source culture and in the process lose the meaning of the source text. He states, ‘A translation is never quite faithful, always somewhat free, it never establishes an identity, always a lack and supplement, and it can never be a transparent representation, only an interpretive transformation that exposes multiple and divided meanings, equally multiple and divided’ (p. 8). Therefore, he calls for the implementation of certain strategies in translation that would enable the ideas of the original text to be apparent, which will allow the transference of the linguistic and cultural values of the source text. Translation according to Venuti is a cultural practice in a critical position in a contemporary globalised world, where readers tend to accept more willingly texts that present ideologies that align with theirs.

Venuti (2008) points to the difficult position that translators could face when they seek the ‘illusion’ of a fluent target text at the expense of its original. This fluency requires demolishing the ideological views and beliefs of the source culture and replacing them with the target culture’s ideological views, consequently erasing any socio-political and/or cultural differences that may have been there. Venuti claims
that the main aim of any translation is communication, but this aim is almost completely ignored in translation circles (2012: 5). He further explains this point by stating that translators erase any evidence of the original culture in the target text and present it in accordance with the target culture’s norm. Hence, communication ceases to be the aim of translation, and instead it becomes merely an act of inscription (ibid: 6). He sheds light on the ethical requirements of translation which call for preserving the original text. However, this preservation would still be domesticated in accordance with the target culture, leading to vagueness and critique associated with the translated text. Eventually, the communication aim of translations cause a rewriting of the source text, which serves to indicate a textual impression suited for the target culture.

Moreover, Perez argues that translation has an important role in creating ideological framings which serves certain powers to dominate others (2003). These framings led to cross-cultural struggles in the past decade and continue to inflame due to globalisation aspects across cultures. She contends that in order to understand this struggle better, increased attention has been attributed to the study of ideology in various disciplines including translation studies. She also argues that CDA is a manifestation of such attention, because it is designed to uncover and explain ideological markers and devices in discourse (Perez, 2003). Furthermore, Perez stipulates that translators often translate in accordance with the ideological beliefs that they pose and upon which preform their translations. These beliefs affect their translations and allow for their ideological beliefs to influence their translation process. Thus, translation studies require a multidisciplinary paradigm that would allow for a clear view of the ideological factors in translation (ibid).

Likewise, Tymoczko (2003) contends that translation has contributed to producing deceptive discourse, and translators are the responsible party contributing to social change. She seeks to examine and shed light on the benefits of implementing methods of discourse analysis by translators. She describes a translated text as a statement of source text, and as such the ideology of the source will be implicit in its content; this means that ideologies hidden in the source text would be disguised and represented for the target audience through the target text (ibid). She argues that translation is constructed in a place between places, where the between here refers to the translator’s mediation. This mediation has been influenced by different sources
including the target culture, producing an ideologically constructed discourse, which they deem appropriate.

Moreover, Tymoczko claims that the construction of any ideological influence vary from one translation to another, including translations of the same source text, depending on the translator’s choices (2003:183). This is because ideology in translation is not solely confined within the source text, but also in the translator’s construction and framing of the target text. This is based on the assumption that different translators have different ideological beliefs that affect their translations. She continues to argue that in order for a translation to contribute to social reality and change, it must be associated with groups or institutions that seek ideological domination. This association on the part of translators, whether it is with dominating groups or certain cultural beliefs, would consequently direct translators to manipulate the translation. Therefore, because of such associations, translation studies have acquired a bad reputation that affects the whole profession (ibid).

Furthermore, Darwish (2010) suggests that there are two levels on which translation functions upon. The first level is where discourse transfers from one language to another on a textual level. The second is rendering social behavior, which is guided by linguistic and cultural structures forming new social signals. These signals are built on the meaning of source texts and presented in the target meaning; these two types of meanings differ from one another in more than one aspect. He contends that news translation is critical for framing and conditioning discourse in accordance with certain views, regardless of whether or not it is intentional. This type of translation is surrounded with socio-cultural restrictions which surpass the textual differences between languages (ibid). It is impacted by multiple factors from the translator’s mediation to the ideological and temporal conditions surrounding the translation. Epistemological transfer of cross-cultural news discourse is controlled by ideological traditions that lead to some discrepancies in that transference. Therefore, the only way to point out those discrepancies is through the target text. Translated texts are most often received as originals that participate in social change, especially in news reports, as they are usually presented as originals rather than translations (Darwish, 2010).

He also claims that writing constructs reality and translation re-configures those constructions to other cultures based on their ideological beliefs and traditions (ibid).
The process of translation acts as a lens through which knowledge is projected, as is the case of news translation. This is true in the sense that it surpasses being informative to enforcing and presenting a cherry-picking reality for the target audience. News media translation is subject to, among other things, a transformational process impeded by different powers. Thus, it is the translator’s duty to analyze his/her translation and conduct informed choices. Darwish also believes that translators should first and foremost present a target text as close to the meaning of the original as possible, and yet at the same time being in compliance with the norms of the target culture. However, this process is consequently restricted by the conflicting differences between source and target cultures, which limits achieving maximum approximation of meaning (ibid). According to him, these differences allow ideology to play a role in justifying the translation choices as being cultural differences, when in fact they are ideologically based, which is an imperative distinction. In other words, similar to arguments raised by most scholars previously, ideology acts as a filter blocking the values of the original message and shifts the perspective of the target message (Darwish, 2010).

2.3 Critical Discourse Analysis

Critical Discourse Analysis is a method established and developed from critical linguistics and semiotics in order to analyse and investigate language and discourse (Van Dijk, 1995). Hodge and Kress (1974) published an article pointing to the need for a new approach to studying language in relation to cognition and society, instead of the descriptive observation of language analysis. This need has driven many scholars to explore and establish more than one approach to a critical analysis of discourse, based mainly on ‘Hallidayan Linguistics’ (Blommaert, 2005: 22). Hodge and Kress’ reasoning for this need was that social semiotics has failed to account for what they call ‘logonomic systems’, which express ideological elements seeking domination, whether on its context, use, and/or effects on social behaviour (1974: 5).

CDA scholars such as Wodak and Fairclough (1997) regard language as ‘Social Practice’, and as such the context of language uses is imperative for any analysis (Wodak, 2001). Discourse, according to many CDA scholars like Kress and Van Leeuwen, is the knowledge of a reality that has been socially constructed in a particular social context and within the appropriate social norms (2001: 4).
Fairclough contends that discourses are socially constituted modes of action, representing people’s views and beliefs on various subjects (2003: 87). Wodak provides a more elaborate definition, considering discourse as ‘a complex bundle of simultaneous and sequential interrelated linguistic acts, which manifest themselves within and across the social fields of action as thematically interrelated semiotic, oral or written tokens, very often texts, that belong to specific semiotic types, that is genres’ (ibid: 66). From an analytical perspective Talbot (2007) distinguishes between text and discourse, where the former refers to ‘product of interaction’ and the latter refers to ‘the process of interaction’ (p. 9). In other words, the distinction between the two terms is between product and process, thus to analyse this process one must observe the context and interaction of the product (ibid: 10).

Moreover, Wodak describes CDA as ‘fundamentally concerned with analysing opaque as well as transparent structural relationships of dominance, discrimination, power and control as manifested in language use (or in discourse)’ (ibid: 2). Roger elaborates on the benefits of CDA by stating that it is considered by many social sciences researchers to be the most appropriate method of analysis to be applied in order to uncover illicit ideologies in a written or spoken discourse (2011). Van Dijk describes CDA as ‘essentially dealing with an oppositional study of the structures and strategies of elite discourse and their cognitive and social conditions and consequences as well as with discourse of resistance against such domination [...] it goes beyond the usual methodological criteria of observational, descriptive and explanatory adequacy’ (1995:19). This view is shared by Fairclough, who contends that CDA utilises the ‘critical tradition of social analysis into language studies’, and it mainly focuses on discourse and other social elements linked to it, such as ideology, power, and institutions, among other elements (2012: 9).

Roger (ibid: 1) and Van Dijk (ibid:18) see CDA as a ‘problem-oriented’ and ‘transdisciplinary’ collection of approaches and theories that effectively contributes to the study of social issues. According to Wodak, it is used to analyse discourses of institutions, politics, and media in relation to power domination, ideology, and conflict (2001: 2). In agreement with this, Fairclough (2011: 357) defines CDA as a ‘problem-oriented interdisciplinary research movement, subsuming a variety of approaches, each with different theoretical models, research methods and agenda’.

Van Dijk states that CDA approaches must account for the role that discourse plays
in social change and not only serve as a descriptive guideline, but rather as an effective practical framework towards discourse in use (ibid: 19). Likewise, Wodak contends that CDA takes into consideration that discourses are produced and interpreted within a certain time and space, and that dominating ideologies are legitimised by institutions and groups of power (2001: 3). CDA approaches recognise that analysis into meaning is consequently an analysis about power, due to the fact that most of the problems faced globally are directly linked to issues of power conflict and inequalities (Roger, 2011: 1).

There is of course more than one approach in the CDA paradigm; among the well-known and established are the discourse historical method (Wodak, 2001/2005), systemic functional linguistics (Fairclough, 2003), and the socio-cognitive study (Van Dijk, 1993). Roger (ibid: 2) argues against total separation between these approaches because of their many overlapping similarities. Such similarities, according to Hodge, are a focus on ‘social functions and meanings, and scrutiny of features of linguistic form which other traditions treat as meaningless’ (2012: 2).

Phillips contends that there are five common elements among the various CDA approaches (2002: 60-64). These elements are the discursive practice, discourse constitutes social behaviour and is constituted by it, linguistic analysis of language in social interaction, discourse is ideological and finally discourse is politically committed to social change. However, this does not mean that CDA approaches do not differ from each other, mainly in their views of ideology and discourse in addition to methodological approach in the analysis (ibid: 64). CDA can utilise more than one approach to analyse texts depending on the proficiency of the person who applies them (Fairclough, 2003: 7). In other words, researchers can use more than one CDA framework in the analysis of a given text depending on their linguistic skills (i.e. using Fairclough’s framework for text analysis combined with Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive framework to uncover the effects of discourse on society). A view shared by Van Dijk (2005: 732) suggests that there is more than one way of conducting a CDA in social sciences: Semiotic, historical, and/or multimodal approaches could be implemented. The synergy of these two approaches is outlines in chapter 4.

Furthermore, another factor of CDA that allows it to be more successfully implemented than other analytical methods is that it is interdisciplinary, as well as
allowing for a wide investigating views that provide firmer results than other methodologies (Wodak, 2001: 16). The importance of this factor, according to Wodak, is that it is only through an interdisciplinary approach to research of media discourse that researchers could clearly account for the how, by whom, and to what end discourse was influenced (2001: 64). She also draws attention to one particular point regarding the collection of data for analysis, which is that in CDA traditions, data collection could be an ongoing procedure throughout the analytical process (ibid: 18). One last point to discuss in regard to the concept and application of CDA is that it is not interested in showing which view is right and which is wrong. Rather, it presents and projects the choices presented in discourse in order to establish research credibility and not to be accused of any biases (Wodak, ibid: 65). Thus, Fairclough (2003: 14) states that in order for researchers to conduct an analysis of social discourses, they must detach from their social experiences and beliefs from those social events. Therefore, one must always keep in alignment with CDA principles as summarised by Fairclough and Wodak (1997: 271-80):

1. CDA addresses social problems.
2. Power relations are discursive.
3. Discourse constitutes society and culture.
4. Discourse does ideological work.
5. Discourse is historical.
6. The link between text and society is mediated.
7. Discourse analysis is interpretative and explanatory.
8. Discourse is a form of social action.

Moreover, Al-Hejin points to arguments that could be raised by linguistic scholars regarding the use of CDA on translated texts. The main argument would be that CDA was originally developed as a monolingual analysis tool, and as such would not be suited for analysis of translations of original texts (2012). Fairclough (1999) sheds light on this issue by arguing that if the translated text was considered to be a part of the source culture’s context, then that would be problematic for the analysis, because it will not take into account the appropriate production process of the TT (p.186). Thus, Al-Hejin presents three main points to follow in order to successfully apply CDA in translation studies. First, the translation is considered to be a part of the production process. Second, each of the source and target texts is linked to their
social practices. Finally, utilising analytical tools from translation studies tradition in the analysis where applicable (2012: 312). Hatim and Mason (1990) share the same view, by arguing that CDA and translation studies share common linguistic features that could be implemented for an interdisciplinary analysis. Also, Munday (2007) points to an important issue to consider when conducting such an analysis, which is that when conducting CDA in translation, researchers must account for the new participants that play a part in the production of the TT (i.e. translator, TT editor).

As argued previously, CDA considers languages as social functions designed for specific cultures through discourse in order to impact social behaviour. Similarly, most translation studies theories share the importance of the cultural perspective throughout the process of translation; this similarity towards cultural aspects of texts creates an important relevance between CDA and translation studies for an interdisciplinary analysis. It is important to note that whether the person who produced the original text or the translator who translated it wanted to enforce an ideology or diminish it, is not relevant in order to identify ideological markers in discourse. CDA has many approaches that share the same aims but undertake different methods to reach them; the most important feature of any CDA approach is its ability to account for implemented ideologies in language use. Van Dijk argues that there are various methods for conducting CDA across social sciences: Semiotic, historical, and/or multimodal approaches, as will be shown in this study, could be taken (2004).

2.3.1 Fairclough’s Approach
Fairclough’s view of language and its influence is projected onto his CDA framework. Based on this approach, language has a considerable influence in discourse that enables it to control how people view the world. In other words, the ways in which global events are presented in discourse, what elements have been signified, added, or omitted, enforce ideological views or undermine them for society. This approach is established based on Halliday’s systemic functional linguistics, and it contains three main elements for the analysis to fulfil its aims, which will be briefly discussed here.

The first element is the texts. In this element the focus is on the textual features as well as the thematic structures utilised in texts among other linguistic devices.
Second is the *discursive practice*, which focuses on the process of production and consumption of discourses. It serves to help give an understanding of how societies perceive what has been presented to them in discourse. The third and final element is the *socio-cultural practice*, which concerns the power relations in discourse and how it influences the way discourses operate in societies. These elements, according to Fairclough (1989), are the pillars on which ideological representations stand to project social events, thus they must be investigated in order to be understood clearly in discourse. Fairclough’s three-dimensional approach would provide useful insight into translation studies when analysing and comparing ST and TT production and translation (Valadon, 2007: 100).

**2.3.2 Van Dijk’s Approach**

This approach is built on the argument that ideology and ideological structures can be located in structures of social interaction and cognition. Therefore, the socio-cognitive framework introduced by Tuen Van Dijk has been based on three elements of analysis in a given historical context. Society, discourse, and cognition are the three elements this approach focuses on; its main concern is the circumstances surrounding production and comprehension in a specific time period. What sets this approach apart from others similar to it is its cognitive aspect, which focuses on the mental process of discourse production and consumption towards an event linking it to a specific time and space. This approach maintains the socio-cognitive aspects of ideologies that mainly serve the interest of groups of power in society. Therefore, it provides a clear perception of the ways in which discourse is presented and translated, and the ideological influence in it.

It is of paramount importance that in order to provide a clear account of embedded ideologies in discourse, one must understand and consider the cognitive state and predisposition of society (Van Dijk, 1998: 126). From a cognitive sense, ideologies govern and regulate forms of social representation (Schaffner, 1996: 3). This approach bridges the gap between the macro level of texts, which is society, and the micro level of texts, which is the individual. It is considered to be a multidisciplinary approach that combines psycholinguistics and sociolinguistics in addition to the cognitive element of discourse production and consumption.
2.3.3 CDA and Power

Roger sheds light on the concept of power in relation to CDA, a central notion for any analysis. The notion of power in this instance refers to the unconstructive use of written and spoken discourse, which tends to serve goals of domination (2011: 3). Hence, she agrees with Blommeart’s (2005: 1) statement that CDA must account for the ‘effects’ and ‘outcome’ of the influence of power on societies. Power in general and institutional power in particular is considered to be a kernel element for CDA, and because discourse is a tool utilised to opaque express asymmetrical power relations seeking dominance in society. CDA is considered to be an invaluable tool to unveil these expressions (Blommeart, ibid: 24-25). According to Weiss and Wodak, there is one important view that one must consider when implementing CDA in relation to any notion of power, which is ‘in texts discursive differences are negotiated; they are governed by differences in power […] determined by discourse and by genre’ (2003: 15). Furthermore, Fairclough distinguishes between two types of associations between power and discourse. The first is ‘power in discourse’, which refers to discourse as a space where links of power are created and expressed. The second is ‘power behind discourse’, which refers to links of power that shape and constitute social discourse (2015: 73). However, Fairclough (ibid) argues that whether it is the former or latter type of power associated with discourse, one thing is absolute: Power is held by and enacted only through cultural contention.

Furthermore, Fairclough also identifies a third type of discourse with inconspicuous ideological power relations expressed in it, where the producers may or may not share the same time and place as the readers of said discourse. This type can be clearly observed in media discourse, especially in news reports, and what distinguishes it from the previous types mentioned is that it is one-sided, causing it to be biased in nature, because there is no interaction between producer and reader in media discourse. Another aspect of media discourse is that it is designed for the masses, and as such it has a diverse readership that cannot be identified. Therefore, media discourse producers focus on an ‘ideal subject’, and it is the role of the readership to negotiate a link to it, thus allowing the discourse producers to project their ideological views on events for social consumption (ibid: 78-79).

Similarly, Van Dijk states that ‘One of the crucial tasks of Critical Discourse Analysis (CDA) is to account for the relationship between discourse and social
power’ (1996: 84). As such, CDA must present how ideological power is produced and legitimised by groups and institutions like news media institutions. Van Dijk reiterates this view, stating that the primary task of any CDA approach is to expose relation of power and inequality presented in texts or speeches in social and political contexts (2001: 352). He argues that CDA must fill in the space between the ‘micro’ level of social construction (i.e. discursive interactions), and the ‘macro’ level (i.e. power relations in society) (ibid: 354). Shedding light on the ‘mental representation’ in discourse structures, whether on a global level as the main topic that people think they need to know about, or on a local level where discourses contain structures that relate to presupposed views (ibid: 358). This argument is shared by Fairclough, who points to the need to ‘link the micro analysis of texts to the macro’ (2003:16). This means that performing textual analysis on its own without uncovering the cause and effects of such texts would not provide solid results from the analysis. This point has been tackled by Philo in his criticism of CDA, claiming that it does not take into account the factors that play parts in affecting the production of media discourse. In other words, it is not enough to identify the power relations in play, but researchers must also identify the main issues that played parts and caused writers, journalists, and translators among others to project ideological representations in media texts (2007: 185).

2.3.4 Corpus-assisted CDA
Following the previous sections on CDA, the approaches chosen in this research and relations of power in discourse, this section will discuss the use of corpus-assisted CDA. Corpus-assisted was first suggested and coined by Partington (2004a). It is aimed assist any form of discourse analysis to research language as a ‘communicative discourse which incorporate the use of computerised corpora in their analyses’ (Partington, Duguid & Taylor, 2013: 10). Partington contend that this analytical approach is not linked to any particular discursive approach, such as CDA, because of the difference perspective upon which each are built upon (ibid). On the other hand, Baker and Ellece argue that a corpus-assisted approach actually ‘tends to take a critical approach to analysis’ (2011:24). He based this argument on the fact that corpus-assisted approach utilises corpus software (such as wordsmith) to recognise linguistic patterns to uncover ideological attitudes within a large body of data (ibid: 25).
Moreover, Baker in a previous work also contends on the advantages of utilising corpus linguistics approaches, such as corpus-assisted, to minimise any bias that might affect the integrity of the analysis and the research findings (2006:10-12). This research tends to agree with Baker’s argument regarding the critical nature of corpus-assisted approaches and its usefulness in avoiding biases particularly in the heavily politicised news discourses, such as the data in this research. As argued by McEnry and Wilson that incorporating qualitative and quantitative approaches, as in this study, leads to a more accurate analysis (2001). The following table adopted from Marchi and Taylor (2009: 2) can help shed light on the difference between corpus and CDA approaches.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristics of Corpus Analysis and CDA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Corpus Analysis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quantitative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data driven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Representative samples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistical relevance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breadth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Generalizability</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Descriptive power</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CDA</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qualitative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theory Driven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contextualised Examples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social relevance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Precision and richness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Explanatory power</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Furthermore, it is appropriately applicable for a cross-linguistic research, such as this, in identifying how the ST discourse was constructed and then reconstructed in the TT. This argument is asserted by Partington commenting on the practicality of using corpus-assisted approach in translation studies as a form of comparative linguistic analysis to its original and the ideological implications that comparison represents (ibid: 188). Similarly, Hunston points that utilising this approach in translation analysis is proven advantageous to identify the translation strategies implemented (2002: 13-14). Based on this corpus-assisted CDA can help researchers process large amount of data and link them within their socio-political context in a highly efficient manner. A corpus-assisted approach can help CDA identify the findings and vice-versa, establishing a ‘virtuous research cycle’ as argued by (Baker et al, 2008: 295). Following this argument, Baker (ibid) describes possible stages by which combining these approaches can be performed as can be seen in the following figure.
Therefore, based to these arguments one can design the manner in which to utilise this synergy of a corpus-assisted CDA in accordance with the aim and parameters of the research. Thus, this research will adapt an approach to analyse the data in which the corpus linguistics quantitative analysis will inform the qualitative CDA to reach its aims. This will be conducted by utilising some of the proposed stages in the previous figure.

2.4 Media Discourse

In order to perform a thorough analysis using CDA in this study, it is important to first describe the type of genre in question. News media discourse is unlike any other genre, as it is highly political, mostly prejudicial, and vastly spread. Van Dijk points out that the influence of media discourse, mainly news, in relation to power is not limited to its audience alone, but also to the social, cultural, and political order of society. He also points to the usefulness of the discourse analysis approach as a multidisciplinary field to be utilised as a methodological tool for such research (1995: 10). In order to perform an appropriate analysis using this approach, researchers must account for the strategies and structures of news discourse. They should also account for the links between such discourses, the institutions that produced them, and the readers who consumed them. He also contends that in order to identify the power relations in media discourse researchers should draw a conceptual analysis to
some properties of the discourse, mainly social structures and institutional beliefs (Van Dijk, ibid).

Furthermore, another aspect of the association between media discourse and power is ‘access’. Van Dijk (1995/1996) argues that special access to such discourse allows for control over its contents, and as such controlling the social perception through it. This point is shared by many CDA scholars such as Fairclough, who raises questions as to who has access to such discourse in order to influence its projection of social views. These questions would help researchers understand more clearly the association between power and discourse in general and in media discourse in particular (2015: 89). He focuses on multiple elements that impact how content of discourse is represented in order to legitimise certain views (ibid: 98). Fairclough describes this impact as a projection of ‘common sense’ in media discourses, in order for people to accept it as a legitimate view of the world (1995: 63). On a global scale media discourses can influence the manner in which societies perceive events, based on the information presented in them (Van Dijk, 1998: 358). Therefore, the importance of questioning the issue of access in discourse is linked directly to the control of knowledge. This control is considered to be a resource for power, in order to dominate public opinions and pre-constituted views on certain aspects of social life (Van Dijk, 2003: 86).

Similarly, scholar of postcolonial studies Edward Said has argued that the power of the news, particularly in Europe and the United states, choose what to report and how to report it from an ethnocentric perspective (1997: 52). According to him this ethnocentric view of the other in news reporting leads to an ‘absence of genuine perspective’ in the production of news discourse (ibid: 44). This argument relates to Van dijk’s ideological square of Us versus Them and representing the other (see section 4.3.2). Said’s contends that the ethnocentric bias reporting of the media acts as a filter that controls the epistemic content of the news to frame a view of world events in accordance with that ethnocentricity. His assertion was built on how the American and Eurocentric news institutions have represented Islam in their reporting, and how that representation is often fragmented and lacks objectivity (ibid: 48). He also raises a point similar to (Gitlin, 1980) argument that describe news reports as essentially being a product, as such they need to be packages and shaped within certain rules and conventions in order to appease to their audience frame of reference.
(ibid: 49). As such, one can realize the importance of studying this phenomena of ethnocentricity that governs and frames the production and translation of news reports.

Consequently, Lahlali argues that CDA approaches are the preferred method of analysis used in many studies of media discourse, because of two main characteristics of CDA in media texts. The first is its ability to highlight socio-political factors in those media discourses, and secondly, it opens the possibility for utilising other disciplines in the analysis (2011: 122). Lahlali contends that in most cases the final product of news discourse will project the ideological views and beliefs of the news institution that produced it. Pointing to the importance of linking the textual representations in discourses to the mental understanding of news (ibid: 124). Similarly, Cotter (2001) argues that news content is mostly governed by politics and public opinion, causing it to function as a social record. She stipulates that media discourse contains two main elements: the text itself and the process of producing that text (p.416). On that note Johnson and Milani claim that the notion of power in media institutions requires social, textual, and ethno-graphic deconstruction in order to be explained. They also stipulate that media institutions are not always the ones holding the power, but often act as a conduit constrained by socio-political and economic actors (2010: 5). They also argue that in order for researchers to reveal the relationship between ideologies and media discourse, they must first understand and account for the strategies, self-interest, and constraints that take place in the discourse (ibid: 6). Thus, Mustafa reiterates the necessity of adopting an appropriate research method for the study of news media discourse that reveals its manipulation and discrimination, if there is any, CDA would be such a method (2010: 30-31).

Matheson recognises two kinds of conventions upon which news discourse is constructed. First are the journalistic conventions that instruct how the texts are written and what information is provided in them. Second are the social conventions that shape the perspective and meaning of the news. He states that ‘News Discourse is therefore the result of the coming together of a variety of norms and principles and unstated assumptions’ (2005: 16). These assumptions, according to Grazia Busà (2013: 2), who refers to them as ‘rules of language use’, result in news discourse that differs from one culture to another in terms of framing the news event. In other words, the discourse of a news story about the Palestinian-Israeli conflict published
in the UK will differ in terms of perspective from one published in Arabic Muslim countries. As Fowler argues, news is presented by language and as a semiotic code; there are various ways of uttering the same thing (1991: 2). Similarly, Lahlali sheds light on the same point and emphasises that news texts have various discourses and genres governed by social norms. Therefore, any analysis towards them must be able to account for the socio-cultural elements surrounding news texts in addition to the textual analysis itself (ibid: 127). Fowler argues that news discourse is governed by ‘cultural’ factors rather than ‘neutral’ (ibid: 13) ones. He states that news is moulded by the socio-political economics of the world, and that CDA is a prominent tool of analysis equipped to uncover the social and historical contexts that shape news discourses (ibid: 223).

2.5 Framing and Ideology in Translation

As mentioned in the previous literature, ideology is a vast and complicated notion, which is why it is out of the scope of this thesis to fully address its various aspect in translated discourse. Therefore, this study will focus on one particular aspect of ideology in translation, which is framing. As a concept, to frame something is to position it in a manner that serves a particular view or perspective. Framing can be achieved through the use of many strategies and procedures of linguistic nature or otherwise, depending on the goal of the framing process. According to D’Angelo and Kuypers (2010), many studies on framing have focused on how news reports are influenced to project and communicate certain views of events to serve specific aims. This process according to them is referred to as ‘News Framing’. They point to the importance of examining this type of framing, because ‘News is easily the most prominent discursive site in which communication researchers strive to understand what framing is and how framing works’ (2009: 1). They continue to argue that framing is a powerful element of discourse and should be analysed. Researchers must identify the discursive markers that give power to frames in discourse, as well as the strategies used to implement those frames (ibid: 2).

Moreover, Reese defines the concept of framing as ‘Organizing principles that are socially shared and persistent over time, that work symbolically to meaningfully structure the social world’ (2001:11). He stipulates that researchers performing framing analysis should be well informed in their choices throughout the analytical
process in order for them to answer the questions raised, due to the eclectic and multi-perspective nature of frames. Likewise, Baker elaborates on this point, stating that framing can use linguistic (i.e. shifts, euphemisms, etc.) and paralinguistic (i.e. images, videos, etc.) resources (2006: 5). She argues that translation itself can be seen as frame on its own, which either reinforces the original message in the TT or (re)frames the TT for the target culture (ibid: 107). Liu states that in this sense, news translation can be seen as an act of discursive mediation or an act of transformation. Depending on what influences the translation process (i.e. translator’s ideology) news translation may be used as a means to reconstruct social reality through the ideological framing of news discourse (2013).

According to Entman (1993), framing consists of processes of selection and salience, which serve to highlight certain information about an event more than other information. He points to the main elements of frames as identifying problems, causes, and providing solutions; these elements are projected using discursive devices (i.e. labelling, contextual references, etc.). Entman defines framing as ‘the process of selecting and highlighting some aspects of a perceived reality, and enhancing the salience of an interpretation and evaluation of that reality’ (2004:26). Gambier argues that framing projects an elaboration on this definition, stating that news media present ‘frames of reference’ and build on presupposed representations of events in order to allow for maximum exposure to the public (2006: 11). This process moulds the mental frames of readers through which they view the world around them. As Gambier contends, ‘They enable each of us to locate, perceive, identify and label’ (ibid: 11).

Translation is the filter through which the frame of the ST is reconstructed in the target culture to be acceptable, in accordance with its expectation of the social event, while maintaining the ideological views of the ST (Liu, 2013). Muhawi describes translation as ‘not simply an interpretive frame but a performance that encompasses any number of interpretive frames’ (2006: 367). By performance, he means the implicit meaning in the translated discourse that is not to be understood literally by readers, but to be understood in a certain sense that is set through the frames embedded in the discourse (ibid: 366).

News reports can be framed in various ways in order to promote different views, serving conflicting ideologies and creating a ‘frame ambiguity’, which is covered
and set in translation (Baker, 2006: 107). Those involved in the translation process (i.e. translators, editors, etc.) can employ strategies in order to illicit a slightly different perspective in discourse within the boundaries of the original framing (ibid: 110). In other words, the translation process often results in re-framing of the original frame embedded in the ST. This re-framing process can utilise almost any linguistic and paralinguistic device in order to be achieved. However, due to the ample devices one may use in framing and re-framing in translation, Baker (2006) points to some key features to focus on. These are as follows:

1- **Discursive labelling**, which is also considered to be one of the devices used in framing and re-framing, consists of using lexical items to describe a person, group, or place that could show it in either a positive or negative view.

2- **Selective appropriation**, which consists of omission and addition, is another device used to present a certain view and spotlight it by epistemological cherry picking.

3- **Participant repositioning**, aims to define affiliations of those producing the discourse and those mentioned in it (speaker/s). Expressions like ‘us and them’, ‘we and they’, and ‘here and there’ all serve to give a sense of affiliation and stance to persuade readers towards a certain conclusion.

This thesis will focus on these three features in relation to translation of news discourse, and they will be prioritised throughout the analysis over other strategies, if any, utilised in the translation.

### 2.6 Concluding Remarks

This chapter has reviewed and discussed the literature pertaining to the conceptual framework of this research. Beginning with a discussion of ideology as a concept and its relation to power and its manifestation in language. Then this chapter moved to discuss how ideology play a role in the field of translation studies. It also discusses arguments by translation scholars regarding the most appropriate analysis tool to study this phenomenon in translation discourse.

The second half of this chapter moved to review the literature on CDA and its role in uncovering instances of ideologies in language. It has also provided a brief overview of the CDA approaches chosen by this thesis to analyse the data which will be discussed more thoroughly in chapter 4 (see section 4.3). Following the discussion of
the CDA approaches, this chapter has argued on the benefit of utilising corpus-assisted CDA utilising corpus software (wordsmith) in the analysis.

Following the review of the analysis approach, this chapter has moved to discuss the characteristics of media discourse. It reviewed the literature and linking it to CDA in light of how news discourse is produced and translated and the suitability of CDA as an approach to investigate it. The last section of this chapter reviewed the concept of framing as discussed in previous literature and its connection to ideology, news discourse and translation. This is intended to connect framing with the different parts of the interdisciplinary literature reviewed in this chapter, and simultaneously pave the way for the following chapter which dedicated to review and discuss framing in detail and how it will be investigated in this thesis.
Chapter 3: Framing

Overview
The concept of framing in language interaction was first introduced by Gregory Bateson (1954) in order to describe how people understand and interpret verbal and non-verbal messages. However, it was Goffman (1974) who expanded the concept of framing; he distinguishes between different levels and types of framing to highlight certain perspectives in social interactions. Goffman argues that people interpret the experiences of their lives in order to understand them, the "schemata of interpretation", which are labelled "frames", enable individuals "to locate, perceive, identify, and label" (Goffman, 1974: 21). He differentiates between two types of frames in news discourse. The first refers to events that occur naturally, such as a volcanic eruption. The second type is social framing, which is the one this research focuses on. Social framing provides interpretive suggestions and implicated meanings affecting social reality (ibid: 22-23). This distinction by Goffman would arguably provide framing analysts with a useful tool to identify the news reports’ meaning and content for analysis.

According to Goffman, discourse analysis is the key to understanding framing and uncovering its various layers (1981: 157). Entman argues that in order to study and analyse frames, researchers must adopt and incorporate an interdisciplinary approach utilising methods from the different branches of linguistics as well as social communication theories (1993: 51). Furthermore, he states that the concept of framing is inadequately defined in most cases, and thus is mostly inadequately analysed in discourse. In his view, in order to study framing on issues relating to political power, as in the news, an analysis of the content and data on that framing can prove to be valuable in understanding this process (Entman, 2009: 334).

Many scholars consider framing to be one of the characteristics of journalistic practice in news discourse and that news discourse is constructed by framing. News media have specific criteria when it comes to framing in news. Price and Tewksbury (1997) pointed to some of them, including news that revolves around world conflicts and political figures. These criteria do not just determine whether they are covered in the news, but also from which perspective and the readers’ interest in them. There are various devices used in framing discourses in general, such as lexical choices,
syntactic structures, grammatical constructions, audio-visual materials and metaphor. Depending on the framing aim and discourse genre, one must identify the framing devices implemented to support the framing process and impacted social opinion. Selective appropriation is one of the most salient devices used in framing. Entman describes this as: ‘To frame is to select some aspects of a perceived reality and make them more salient in a communicating text, in such a way as to promote a particular problem definition, causal interpretation, moral evaluation, and/or treatment recommendation for the item described’ (1993: 52). Moreover, Edelman points to the power of persuasion that framing possesses through selecting and omitting information in order to affect receivers’ response and views (1993: 232). This means that framing through selection often achieves its goal not just as a result of the information provided but also by omitting information, meaning that the absence of information is just as important as that provided in discourse.

This study is focused on one particular type of discourse, which is the news, and the implementation of framing and its translation. According to Gitlin, news framing is a procedure that consists of rigorous selection, lexical emphasis and omission. He states that framing allows news writers to ‘process a large amount of information quickly and routinely to package the information for efficient relay to their audiences’ (Gitlin, 1980:7). The importance of studying and understanding this issue lies in the magnitude of the news framing’s effect on public opinion and interpretation of social realities (de Vreese & Boomgaarden, 2003). This is because news discourse is considered a socio-cognitive production and receiving process defined by the geopolitical and temporal reality of discourse. In other words, ‘the domain in which the news discourse operates consists of shared beliefs about a society. These beliefs, despite the elusive nature of their content, are known to and accepted by a majority of the society as common sense or conventional wisdom’ (Pan & Kosicki, 1993: 57). Framing in news discourse plants the seeds for certain ideas and stimulates them in order to encourage public opinion towards certain beliefs (Price & Tewksbury, 1997).

Many scholars believe that news discourse is the most prominent environment to research and understand how framing operates (see D’Angelo & Kuypers, 2010). The translation side of this study widens and deepens the concept of framing, or reframing through translation, and how it functions. Some scholars, such as Bauman (2001: 168), have gone further and classify the act of translation itself as a type of
framing because, in order to translate one must interpret, and that interpretation is
framed in a way that makes sense in the target language. The following sections will
further discuss the concept and definition of framing, how framing operates in
translation, and identify the type of framing to be discussed and the framing devices
it employs in accordance with the parameters and purposes of this study.

3.1 Defining Framing

As mentioned in the previous section, framing in discourse in general, and in media
discourse in particular, is a process that is widely used, particularly for highlighting
certain views that are mainly ideological in nature. The process of framing is
achieved through the use of many strategies and procedures, often of a linguistic or
visual nature, depending on the goal of the framing process. As suggested by Kinder
& Sanders, framing operates as ‘internal mind structures’ and ‘devices impeded in
discourse’. This is due to how framing is conceived and defined by different
disciplines (1990: 74). Therefore, this section will define and clarify this concept
from an interdisciplinary perspective that covers the basis of this study, and also
identify the framing strategies to search for and analyse in the data.

Tanner notes the various uses of the terms frame, framing and schema which are
used to describe different issues in different disciplines; therefore, researchers must
first clarify the meaning of the term in question to properly analyse it (1979: 138).
The lack of an appropriate definition of framing, even though it has been studied in
various disciplines, often hinders those analysing it (see Reese et al, 2001). Entman
also examines this point by stating that literature on the concept of framing is often
‘defined casually’, leaving room for assumptions and an incomplete understanding
for readers and researchers (1993: 52). He reiterates this point in his later work,
arguing that the difficulty in providing an appropriate definition for framing is not
that it is only part of news discourse but is also a part of the socio-cognitive structure
of society (Entman, 2004).

According to the Routledge Dictionary of Language and Linguistics, the term frame
reflects ‘a particular type of activity in which participants use framing devices (frame)
that identify their position vis-à-vis themselves and others in the way they manage
the production or reception of an utterance’ (2006: 418). From a discourse analysis
point of view, framing provides a ‘point of orientation for participants’ through
which they interpret their interactions (ibid: 428). This understanding of framing is similar to the one suggested by Baetson (1972) and developed by Goffman (1974). Framing is a method of interpretation, according to Goffman, by which individuals perceive and label the events around them in a way they find meaningful, based on their mental pre-dispositions (1974: 21). Although he did not relate his work on framing to language to be implemented in discourse analysis until his later publications, Goffman’s analysis of framing or ‘schemata’ is of great importance for other scholars to develop the concept and improve their understanding of it (ibid). This definition was taken and developed by scholars of communication and sociology who argue that framing is a ‘central organizing idea or story line that provides meaning’ (Gamson & Modigliani, 1987:143). They state that framing core concepts related to social issues and expressed in public discourses is undertaken to steer the public position towards certain goals and aims.

Moreover, in discursive practices, framing is considered an important strategy to be implemented in many genres, especially those of a newsworthy and political nature. Framing is used as a persuasion strategy that aims to shift and construct public views from certain perspectives. Reese defines frames as ‘… organizing principles that are socially shared and persistent over time, that work symbolically to meaningfully structure the social world’ (2001: 11). Framing is one of the most effective strategies as it affects how people perceive and interpret the discourse that they hear or read. Lakoff (2004) believes that ‘Frames are among the cognitive structures we think with’. In other words, frames function as a filter through which people interpret messages and at the same time guide their views. Building on this framing is a cognitive process in the mind of receivers and, at the same time, it is a strategy used in discourse (Kinder & Sanders, 1990, p. 74). Gitlin defines frames as ‘persistent patterns of cognition, interpretation, and presentation, of selection, emphasis and exclusion by which symbol-handlers routinely organize discourse’ (1980, p. 7). In other words, in order to understand framing and properly analyse it, it must be studied from both a socio-cognitive and a linguistic analysis of the discourse in question. Therefore, Eder suggests that ‘frames are the micro units of a discourse analysis’ because discourse analysis approaches identify the way in which frames are applied and reframed (1996: 166).
There is a common denominator clearly visible from the multiple definitions of framing by many of the scholars previously mentioned: they mainly describe framing as a method to understand and interpret what people see and hear. Processes of emphasis, selection, presentation and exclusion are the pillars that framing is built upon. It acts as a lens through which societies see, interpret, judge and understand world events. However, the point that previous scholars differ on is how research on framing should be conducted, and what type of analytical tool is most appropriate for it. Each has a different perspective on the issue based on the background of their respective disciplines, whether it is from sociology, journalism, linguistics or communication studies. Reese addresses this issue by stating that, ‘Given the eclecticism and multiple perspectives, the definitive framing study will never be found. So, the researcher doing framing analysis must make some well-informed choices about the best point of entry to answer the question at hand’ (2009: 17).

This ambiguous understanding of framing led Cappella and Jamieson to set a criterion for framing that must be met in order to establish its existence and effect. First, framing must have clear and distinguishable linguistic features; second, it should be observed in common discursive practice; and finally, it should be positively recognisable apart from other frames (1997: 47). These criteria have been established so that researchers can identify the framing process, recognise its impact on public discourse, and assert that framing can be recognised by its audience, not just by those who are looking for it (ibid). This criterion provides practical guidance to locate framing in discourse and identify its socio-cognitive effect through data analysis. However, this still does not provide a general definition for the concept of framing, it only defines how it should be identified. Therefore, the following section will build on these definitions and previous studies to obtain a conceptual understanding of framing.

### 3.2 Framing Conceptualisation

There is an argument raised by many communication and media scholars that suggests researchers must identify the framing devices prior to the analysis (see De Vreese, 2005). Cappella and Jamieson criticise the broad description of framing found in many studies, stating that ‘any production feature of verbal or visual text would seem to qualify at least as a candidate for framing the news, this view is
clearly too broad’ (1997: 39). In other words, this understanding of framing must be narrowed down and more specific, otherwise every feature of discourse is considered as a framing feature. If features change from one discourse to another but are still considered a framing feature, this view is clearly unproductive in studying and uncovering framing and its effects in discourse. Cappella and Jamieson also discuss the issue of the use of the term framing across various disciplines, each with a different connotation. This causes ambiguity in the analysis of framing devices and the framing effect in discourses (ibid: 40).

Many studies over the years have argued for a division of framing into types based on the issue and content of the framing process and event in question. Iyengar argues that there are two types of framing in the news, either ‘episodic’ or ‘thematic’ (1991: 2). The first type sheds light on particular events salient in discourse, whereas the latter focuses on political events in a general manner (ibid). Similarly, De Vreese also characterises two types of frames: ‘generic frames’ and ‘issue-specific frames’ (2005: 52). Generic frames refer to news framing used in different topics at any given time or space, meaning it is not limited to a specific issue in a specific geographical place or a specific time. Conversely, issue-specific frames refer to framing of specific news events and topics in a particular socio-cultural context (ibid: 54). This type of framing is often easily analysed due to its specificity (see Hertog & McLeod, 2001). These typologies of framing are the most common among other classifications of frames in news discourse (see Neuman et al., 1992 – Semetko & Valkenburg, 2000 – Tankard, 2001).

Framing is implemented in news discourse through, amongst others, linguistic and audio-visual devices and it is through locating and analysing those devices that researchers can locate and understand the purpose and effects of the implemented frame. De Vreese points out that the typology mentioned in the framing literature merely serves as a ‘reference’ to identify the ‘nature’ of frames, but it should not be considered as a standard approach to analyse it (2005: 60). He also notes that, in order to conduct framing research, studies must identify the circumstances and conditions under which framing operated and their effect on social reality (ibid). The importance of researching this concept lies in its ability to provide an understanding of how news reports are produced and projected to the public. As argued by Hallahan, frames confine the meaning of the texts by shaping what people can
Based on the previous definitions of the concept of framing, another issue that may be raised is the difference between it and the concept of ideology. The similarities between the description of framing and that of ideology are almost identical in the way they operate. Both are considered to be a way to understand and perceive the world based mainly on an individual’s socio-cultural background combined with other factors. Many scholars of sociology often use the term framing to refer to ideology (see Oliver & Johnston, 2000), and some suggest substituting framing for ideology. Nonetheless, these two concepts are different entities even though they may seem similar in some aspects. Snow & Benford criticise those who propose substitution and explain why these terms should be understood and distinguished from each other in any research (2000: 55).

Based on the points that have been discussed in this section, one can argue that ideology is an idea incorporated into discourse through framing. In other words, ideology is the discourse blueprint and framing is the actual discourse structure. Ideology is expressed through framing and framing is constructed by ideology, as will be demonstrated in the analysis of this thesis. Hackett (1984) stipulates that the focus of any study in the media should be ideology and suggests that analysing how an ideology integrated into media discourse through framing is very helpful in understanding and uncovering the implicit implications of the discourse in question. The following figure, by which this section will conclude, represents the symbiotic relationship between ideology and framing.

![Figure 2 Symbiosis of Ideology and Framing](image)

### 3.3 Framing in News Discourse

News production is a process of systematic framing consisting of ideological views and assumptions according to geo-political and social norms (Foss, 1996: 291). As a concept, framing something is to position it in a manner that serves a particular view...
or perspective. Framing can be achieved through the use of many strategies and procedures, including those of a linguistic nature, depending on the goal of the framing process. It is a concept that is interrelated with the production of news discourse. Gitlin states that frames are a constant act of ‘selection, emphasis and exclusion’ (1980: 7), while Cappella and Jamieson argue that framing is a ‘general process’ which, nonetheless, is implemented through particular discursive devices recognisable in analysis (1997). They describe framing in news as ‘those rhetorical and stylistic choices, reliably identified in news, that alter the interpretations of the topic treated and are a consistent part of the news environment’ (ibid: 39-40). Thus, this study will focus on three devices used in news discourse that are utilised in the implementation process of framing. These devices are: selective appropriation (addition and omission) of information in news reports; participant repositioning (us vs them) in the discursive practice of the news; and discursive labelling (lexical labelling) used to cast judgement, construct a frame of reference to readers and steer them to desired conclusions.

It is important to note that framing is not a simple question of whether news institutions are objective or biased in their reporting of global events; rather it is the subtle and implicit assumptions in news discourse that truly help researchers to comprehend ideological framing in the news (Hackett, 1984). Hackett asserts that framing is a useful concept for exposing ideological views of news reports (ibid). On the one hand, studies of bias and agenda setting look for the topic of the events and their impact on social opinion. It is considered as somewhat superficial because it neglects the content that affected social reality (Kosicki, 1993). Framing, on the other hand, allows for content analysis which leads researchers to understand how it functions and what devices it implemented in discourse (Reese et al, 2012: 255).

Tankard reiterates this point by arguing that the concept of framing in the news is far more complicated and sophisticated than the concept of bias. This sophistication assigned to the concept of framing comes from its cognitive attributes. Framing is also capable of highlighting the event being represented in the news discourse, thus setting the theme of the event (2001: 96). In other words, framing may not provide new and unknown information about an event; however, it sways public opinion through a subtle effect on how to perceive and consider that event (Nelson et al, 1997:226). This effect can be particularly noticed in readers who have yet to form an
opinion on a news event, allowing for the ‘framing effect’ to influence and develop their opinion on it (Johnson-Cartee, 2005: 26).

Tankard also identifies a specific element within news discourse that is paramount to the study and analysis of framing, mainly headline, subheading, photos, photo captions, lead, source selection, quote selections, pull quotes, logos, statistics and charts, and concluding statements (2001: 101). These elements will not only provide insight into the production of the news discourse, but also the cause and effect of its projection on public opinion.

Therefore, according to Pan & Kosicki’s argument, framing should be analysed as a process of constructing news media discourse (1993: 57). There is no doubt that news discourse in every society is mostly constructed on the beliefs shared in that society. Thus one may argue that news discourse is based on socio-cognitive parameters framed to communicate a specific perspective (ibid). Furthermore, as argued by Cappella and Jamieson, analysing framing within discourse has the advantage of studying the concept in terms of the devices applied in the production of such discourse (ibid: 46). In other words, using critical discourse analysis (CDA) to uncover framing processes provides a practical methodology for identifying the devices used in its implementation and their impact on society. As stated by news editor Steve Smith, ‘Choosing a frame for a story is the most important decision a journalist makes’ (Smith, 1997). Contemporary research shows the significance and magnitude of the effect of media on societies in general, what are the latest events to discuss, how to discuss them and how people should think about them. This process does not happen in a straightforward fashion; rather, it occurs in a very subtle manner–the systemic framing of an issue affects people gradually. First, it gives people an event to talk and think about, but not how to think about it; however, the constant framing based on people’s predisposition eventually affects their views (i.e. people who read a specific newspaper because it aligns with their views).

News frames aim to ‘highlight and link data selectively to tell more or less conferment stories that define problems, diagnose causes, make moral judgments, and suggest remedies’ (Entman & Rojecki, 2000:49). This argument has been discussed by many scholars (see Van Dijk, 1988) who claim that the aim is to establish consistency in news discourse with pre-existing cognitive representation of its audiences in order to eventually affect public opinion and social reality. The
framing structure of the discourse guides readers to interpret and view, consciously or otherwise, a social event from a certain perspective. This point is argued by Vreese, who proposes that framing is an aspect of political argument and journalistic practices. ‘They are alternative ways of defining issues, endogenous to the political and social world’ (2005: 53).

As previously discussed, almost all the literature on the concept of framing in general, and news framing in particular, has a similar view but with some differences in using or describing the term; the only point of disagreement is how to study it. Many prominent scholars (see Entman 1993/ 2004/ 2009 & Pan & Kosicki 1993) have argued in favour of conducting a discourse analysis approach to analyse framing and the strategies used to implement it. This is particularly true of framing in media discourse. This point will be discussed later in this chapter (see section 3.5) including the framing strategies implemented in the production and translation in news discourse.

3.4 Framing News Translation

This section will discuss the issue of framing in translation in general and news translation in particular. Research discussing the issue of framing in translation discourse and how it is reframed through the translation process is limited. In contrast, research on the issue of framing itself, which has been discussed in connection with various disciplines, is more plentiful. Although practices of reframing news events through translation are a common everyday activity on a global scale, this issue has not received attention and research from a translation studies perspective. Usually, these practices are viewed as normal editorial and text management rather than an act of translation, which is odd given the amount of news reports translated and manipulated then projected to a targeted audience. Also, it is important to note that reframing the TT is primarily undertaken with the target audience in mind, as it is known that translation is not just a linguistic transaction between two language systems. It can be called a socio-cultural transaction and sometimes it is more of a compromise depending on the aim of the translation. Thus, a reframing process helps achieve this end either by foregrounding the original frame, weakening it, or even producing a new frame depending on the translation strategies.
and choices implemented by the news institution, as will be discussed later in this study.

News discourse is constructed with a specific audience in mind. It is, as argued by Fairclough and Wodak, ‘socially constitutive as well as socially shaped’ (1997: 258). Barkho (2007) agrees with this point. He investigated news reports in the Middle East from three news agencies, CNN, BBC and Aljazeera, and concluded that the differences demonstrated in discursive patterns between these agencies represent the ‘network’s social and political assumptions and practices as well as economic conditions’ (ibid: 11). Many translation scholars refer to the changes that occur in the production of translated news discourse as ‘transediting’, which is a term coined by Stetting (1989) to refer to the tangled relationship between translating a text and editing it. However, the term itself does not provide a practical methodology that helps us understand this relationship and how it is applied in discourse, it merely points to its existence; it is there with only a few guidelines. Bielsa and Bassnett find the term ‘transediting’ merely serves as more jargon added to the translation studies index (2009: 63). Most of the contributions in the field of news translation are based on methods used in other disciplines and linked to translation studies. This is because this trend in translation circles is still relatively new and has not reached its full potential. Valdeon also shed light on this point by arguing that the term transediting does not provide a clear perspective on the strategies that shape news translation; therefore, translation should be distinguished from other practices used in the production of discourse (2014: 60).

One of the disciplines with significant interest in the concept of framing in news production is communication studies. It has provided valuable insight into analysing and advancing the study of news production. Valdeon argues that translation is ‘continuous in communication studies’ and deals with the cultural and linguistic exchange of a ST and communicating it to the TT (2014: 51). According to Valdeon, translation is viewed by communication studies scholars as merely word-for-word exchange and any other changes that may impact the production of news discourses. However, translation is a flexible discipline that can adapt and implement theories and concepts from other disciplines in a dynamic manner (ibid: 54).

Therefore, Valdeon states that ‘the analysis of news texts requires an interdisciplinary approach that takes advantage of the research carried out in
disciplines such as communication studies, where concepts like framing have contributed to advance our knowledge of news production practices and agendas’ (ibid: 60). He reiterates this view in his later work, arguing that the gap between translation and communication studies is yet to be covered. This is where concepts like framing in communication studies can be researched in news translation and an understanding of the role played by ideological framing incorporated in the translated news discourse (2015: 648). Van Doorslaer emphasises the importance of this issue by stating that the selectivity of information and editing is overwhelming in news translation practices as it influences public opinion through its framing (2010: 181). Schudson contends that news discourse is a highly selective representation of reality; this selection is carried out by news agencies and enacted in discourse and then repositioned through translation (2003: 33). Baker is also in agreement with this argument, pointing to the advantages of the concept of framing and reframing translated news discourse (2006: 112). This would shed light on the ideological forces that guide the translation practice in news institutions and their effects, as will be demonstrated in later sections of this study.

Translations, according to Toury, ‘are facts of target cultures’ and as such, translation research should shift its concentration to the TT rather than just focusing on the ST (1995:25). He argues that the context of framing in translated texts should be analysed from the target culture’s perspective to the source culture, not the other way around. His reason for this argument is that the framing process is aimed at, and governed by, the target culture’s norms and constraints as well as attempting to introduce new norms or views to it through framing the TT (ibid). Rosa clarifies this argument, stating that analysis into framing in translated texts should focus on translated texts in a particular historical context (2010: 99). In other words, researchers should understand the socio-political and historical context of the translated discourse in order to account for the framing embedded in it, its aims, and the strategies utilised to enforce it. This is an interesting perspective and one may agree with it in theory; however, as it is a translated text, researchers should always compare and contrast with the ST to see the full picture and understand how and why the translation and framing processes were implemented.

Translated news discourse is highly constrained and influenced by the concept of (re)framing with regard to choosing what to include and what to disregard from the
news report. However, studies on this issue are rare. Very few scholars have looked into reframing in journalistic translation and established a discussion about it. Tsai raises an argument on this point, stating that the process of news translation is not influenced by translation studies, theories and practices, but rather, it is informed and dictated by journalistic practices in terms of what to include and omit (2015: 617). She points to Gitlin (2003: 7), who argues that news framing is a reflex of journalistic practice towards news events, meaning that news framing is unacknowledged, even though it is an undeniable norm of news discourse. Consequently, framing news translation could be an unconscious routine practice imposed by journalistic norms and conventions (Tsai, 2015: 619). Furthermore, Tsai suggests that framing research neglects the reframing process that news discourse undergoes when it is translated, and that it is through translation that this reframing can be observed and accounted for (ibid). Boyd-Barrett states that, ‘Through a process of “reframing”, what was once constructed as a “final” product becomes a component brick in the construction of a new frame’ (2007: 204). Gambier also tackles this point by raising questions regarding the impact of news reframing, which entails reconstructing social realities within the news discourse (2006: 12). Therefore, research into translation and framing must keep this in mind in order to distinguish between what was framed in the source and how it was reframed in the target text. The concept of framing and reframing allows us to widen our view of translation norms and practices to include journalistic norms and practices to elevate our understanding of news translation and production (Tsai, 2015:621).

Furthermore, in his research into framing news media content, Darwish (2010) raises some arguments about the intricate relations between news discourse, framing and reframing, as well as its effects on social views. His argument is rather straightforward; essentially, he states that news translation consists of two parts. The first is translating the actual ST and the second is reframing the TT through translators’ mediation (ibid: 30). Although this argument is rather simplistic, over generalised and ignores the larger complex process of institutional aims that govern discourse production, among other factors, it still focuses on the heart of the matter. Darwish contends that the reframing of the original message is a direct result of translation strategies, aims and constraint throughout the mediation process (ibid: 190). These strategies are implemented in order to maximise the impact of the news
discourse and domesticate the socio-cultural differences to obtain the required response from the audience. In this manner, translation of news discourse would prove advantageous for understanding how the process of reframing can impact and affect public opinion.

As has been stated earlier, the main objective of reframing discourse is to familiarise the intended target audience with it, otherwise there would be no need for it. As argued by Gerzymisch-Arbogast, in order to project a new message to an audience, its content should be ‘framed’ in a familiar manner to the readers (1993: 31). This is based on people’s need to cognitively interpret and sort information that is familiar to them to make sense of the world on a daily basis (Tanner, 1993). Nonetheless, the selective information in the news discourse, along with the strategies used to arrange this information, although familiar with the target audience, serve ideological views and aim to spread them to the public. Thus, in order to uncover this selectiveness and audience manipulation, a comparative analysis of translated texts and their originals seems suitable. As argued by Entman (1991), without a comparative analysis of texts it would be highly difficult to identify frames and the strategies used to implement them (p. 6).

Consequently, in order to detect and uncover the processes of (re)framing translated discourse, researchers must account for and analyse the strategies used to implement it. One of the main strategies used is selective appropriation of the information expressed in discourse. It entails the addition and omission of information across the translation act. This will be discussed in greater depth later (see section 3.5.1). Baker (2006) and Valdeon (2005) both argue that this is one of the most commonly-used and highly effective strategies when framing news reports. Its primary objective is to domesticate and familiarise the news report for the target audience. It also serves to present the report within the allowed space required on the news website (Valdeon, 2005). Another strategy commonly used is lexical labelling, which is usually implemented to cast judgement on the event and provide ideological bias. This strategy is highly effective for a new event which the public still do not have enough information on, and the news institution is supplying this information to prejudice public opinion from the start.

The final strategy to be discussed in this study, is participant repositioning, which mainly involves and targets the intended audience themselves. It is used to (re)frame
discourse in order to alienate some element or parties mentioned in the minds of the audience. In other words, it aims to draw a picture of US versus THEM, us being the news institution and their audience and them being the individuals and/or groups that the news event is representing. These are the main strategies that will be discussed and analysed in this thesis and will be discussed in more detail in the next section.

3.5 Framing Strategies
The framing literature and arguments discussed in the previous sections have provided a comprehensive understanding of what framing is and its impact on public discourse. However, without the appropriate strategies to implement it and maximise its effect, it would not have that impact on discourse, for it is the strategies used with a particular aim in mind that ensure the framing process reaches that aim. Entman states that many scholars share an argument that framing is a ‘mechanism’ that functions by using certain markers in discourse that serve to shift and bias the audience (2010: 333). Therefore, he suggests that looking into these strategic markers that give framing its effective power on public discourse, particularly the news, would clarify its meaning more (ibid).

Moreover, it has been established from the previous arguments that there are three main foundations upon which the process of framing is established. The first strategy is the selection and deselection of the information (selective appropriation) included in discourse. It is considered as the first strategy in the production of news discourse that serves to highlight a particular perspective and neglect any other possible views of the news event. The second strategy to be discussed in this study is the use of lexical items (labelling) that serve to cast judgement on the event, guiding the audience to specific conclusions. The third framing strategy to be addressed is on that causes a divide between the parties mentioned in the news discourse and the readers (participant repositioning), using speakers and sources to create an ‘Us’ and ‘Them’ point of view aimed to bias readers against whoever ‘Them’ are.

It is important to note that these are not the only strategies used in order to frame and reframe discourse. As mentioned previously, there are many other strategies, such as audio-visual devices. However these are the most salient linguistic strategies utilised in the process of framing and reframing in the production of news discourse, as shown in following figure:
Figure 3 Strategic foundation of (re)framing

The following sections will discuss these strategies at length, starting with the selection strategy, followed by labelling and positioning, and linking them with the CDA frameworks chosen for this study.

3.5.1 Selective appropriation

One of the first steps taken in any translation process is selecting the ST and choosing the appropriate approach to adopt it in the TT and its socio-cultural context. This step creates a perfect opportunity for manipulating and conditioning the translated discourse from a framing point of view. Selection by adding and omitting information is one of the main foundations upon which framing is built. Kahneman & Tversky argue that studies have demonstrated that frames select a particular aspect of reality and simultaneously shift attention from other omitted aspects, meaning that what is omitted is just as important as what has been selected in discourse (1984, p. 343). Baker states that the process of selection of textual materials ‘suppress, accentuate or elaborate particular aspects’. This directly affects the social reality of events in the readers’ mind (2006: 114). This strategy, according to Van Dijk (1988), is one of five central processes of that allows for recontextualisation of news discourse in a multi-linguistic exchange. Van Dijk suggests that the first process that news agencies undergo is selection of the news based on their specific criteria of what is considered newsworthy, then the reproduction of the selected news based on the amount of information, and to meet the space constraints for it by a process of summarisation, where deletion is used on what is considered unimportant or non-relevant information. The last two processes that he mentions are local transformation, which utilises different linguistic strategies to frame the news text to meet the point of view of the news agency, and stylistic re-formulation, which mainly involves semantic change, among other strategies, in order to force certain opinions and points of view in the news discourse (ibid:115-118).

Basically, this re-contextualisation process is mediated between the ST and TT, taking into consideration the cultural and ideological differences as well as the
(re)framing aims of discourse by selecting the information included in it. In addition, Blackledge argues that any discursive strategy that relates to perspective and point of view expressing judgement, bias, and arguments is a strategy employed for discursive framing (2005: 25). Scammell contends that re-contextualisation is a standard practice in the production of news discourse for a foreign audience (2018: 24). She also agrees with some translation scholars (see Clausen 2004, 2009; Gurevitch et al. 1991), who argue on the similarity between processes of re-contextualisation and domestication as both are aimed to suit the discourse with the target readership (ibid). Therefore, it is imperative for any study to analyse this strategy in the production of the (re)framed discourse and link it to the intended audience in order to understand the how and why behind it. Considering this, Valdeon (2008) argues that selection processes utilise but are not limited to adding and omitting information that serves to alter the message and to manipulate how it is interpreted. Addition and omission are amongst the most popular methods applied by translators. One may argue that this strategy is inevitable in any translation due to linguistic differences between languages and/or the cultural barriers that translators come across that render literal translations unintelligible. However, in the case of framing news discourse, this method is invaluable for manipulating the translation in order to censor information and include different perspectives by adding information in the TT.

This manipulation, as well as the rearranging of the order of discourse in the translation, is applied to suit the ideological frame intended for the translated news report (Valdeon, 2008: 313). Similarly, Richardson proposes that research into news discourse should not only consider the content alone, but also how this content is formed, presented, and consumed in discursive practice (2007: 76). Consequently, this strategy often creates a degree of ambiguity in discourse due to the omitted information, because one must understand the difference between the real and reported facts. This ambiguity, according to Schaffner and Bassnett, is purposely created to play on the predispositions of the intended audience to interpret the reported discourse and lead to particular views (2010). However, this process is not achieved through one text, but by a process of intertextuality with previous and future news discourses that signal the same meaning regarding an event throughout its coverage by using selection strategies in the translation (Hatim and Mason, 1997:
p.219). For example, consider the following headline from the BBC website and its translation from the BBC Arabic website:

**Yemen conflict: Al-Qaeda joins coalition battle for Taiz**

مسلحو القاعدة في اليمن "على جبهة واحدة مع التحالف السعودي" في معركة ضد الحوثيين.

Clearly in the English headline one can observe that it is generalised and ambiguous, only hinting of an association between Al-Qaeda (terrorist group) and the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) coalition in Yemen, framing that they are *joined* and have the same goals. In the Arabic headline, additional information is added, and some is altered and specified as can be seen in the underlined parts of the example, holding the same connotative meaning of its original but not with the same degree of ambiguity. This is just a brief example of this strategy; a more illustrated analysis will be discussed in a later section of this study. Valdeon contends that the manipulation of facts in news translation helps to ‘construe a certain image’, whether it is to foreground or suppress its original meaning depends on the news institutions’ aim (2008: 318).

### 3.5.2 Semantic labelling

This technique implies the use of lexical devices like descriptive terms and metaphors in order to describe and identify elements such as events, groups and places in news discourse and portray a certain image about these elements (Baker, 2006: 168). Semantic labelling aims to divide groups and events and link them with socio-cognitive categories and judge them based on that categorisation. Gambier refers to this as a ‘frame of reference’ aimed to steer the view of the intended audience of the discourse and build on that reference to increase its effect (2006: 11). This strategy is often used in conjunction with positioning of speakers because labelling helps pave the way for the positioning strategy to reach its maximum effect. Valdeon states that semantic labelling projects certain frames to the readers that call upon their predispositions towards those frames (for example, communist, terrorist, and extremist) (2008:300). Schaffner agrees with this view, contending that translated news discourse is a prolific arena for ‘strategic use of political concepts, or keywords, for achieving specific political aims’ (2004: 121). However, she also argues that the different approaches to discourse analysis have yet to utilise concepts...
of translation studies in their analysis even though they were conducted on translated data findings if there were any. In other words, more attention should be focused on the cross-linguistic exchange in translated news discourse, comparing and contrasting from a translation point of view.

The labelling process depends mostly on the context of the event (who, what and why) in order to project a judgement on it and the parties involved. However, the degree of judgement may vary or even differ depending on the social context of the news readers. As stated by Al-Hejin, ‘it is nevertheless reasonable to assume that the diverse texts each news organisation reproduces and adapts are ultimately subject to an editorial policy that reflects certain social practices, ideologies and orders of discourse’ (2012: 302). Moreover, differences between source and target cultures also provide an opportunity for translators to mediate the text using the lexical items that they consider most appropriate for the context. According to Lopez, semantic labelling using cultural elements draws upon the knowledge and beliefs of that culture creating ‘social scenarios’ based on the cognitive frames of that culture (2002: 312). In other words, labelling strategy allows journalists and news translators to communicate elicit meanings to their readers based on their cultural knowledge and beliefs using semantic units that may be interpreted differently in other cultural contexts, because it is based on the knowledge structures and represents the viewpoint of that culture.

Furthermore, this point raises an argument regarding the translators’ ethics and their moral duties towards the texts and readers. Whether they utilise this strategy or not depends on many factors including the news institution’s agenda, the discourse itself, and the translators and their own ideological beliefs. This research acknowledges the importance of translation ethics and that translators should have a moral compass to guide them; however, the point of the analysis of these strategies is not to question the translators’ morality but to uncover how the processes of ideological framing operate in news discourse and their socio-cultural influence. As argued by Munday (2007), whether the ideological manipulation inserted into a discourse is applied consciously with a specific purpose in mind or not is irrelevant, the main issue that the analysis should focus on is gaining an understanding of how this manipulation occurred by uncovering the methods used to insert it.
There are many examples of this cultural labelling in news discourse. For instance, the term ‘occupied’ is often used to describe the West Bank in Palestine in Arabic media, whereas in most Western media it is rarely used based on the news institution’s ideological views. Similarly, an example of this from more recent events is the terms used to describe the so-called ‘Islamic State of Iraq and Syria’. While it is infamously known as ‘ISIS’ in most of the non-Arabic-speaking world, in the Arabic-speaking countries the same terrorist group is known as ‘داعش’, Da’esh, and the name is very popular socially; it is not only used to describe the group, but also people with the same ideology as that group. Van Dijk argues that semantic labelling of groups, geographical location, and events is not merely based on their evaluative description, but also on the socio-political position of the group producing the label (1995: 259). Consequently, these cultural labels help readers to identify, interpret, and form an opinion on issues and events. Hence, it is an important process in the production of news discourse to choose the appropriate label for the intended readers.

The following figure, presented by Shahi & Talebinejad (2014: 32), discusses the manipulation by labelling between English and Farsi in Iranian news outlets.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source Text Labels</th>
<th>Target Text Labels</th>
<th>Back Translation of Target Text Labels</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>رژیم صهیونیستی</td>
<td>The Zionist regime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israeli-Palestinian conflict</td>
<td>منازعه فلسطینیان - رژیم صهیونیستی</td>
<td>The Palestinian-Zionist regime conflict</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerusalem</td>
<td>بیت المقدس</td>
<td>Bayt al-Maqaddas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israeli newspaper Haaretz</td>
<td>روزنامه صهیونیستی جاودان</td>
<td>The Zionist newspaper Haaretz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>فلسطینی اشغالی</td>
<td>The occupied Palestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israeli settler homes</td>
<td>منزل فلسطینی</td>
<td>The Zionists</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israeli</td>
<td>صهیونیست ها</td>
<td>The Zionists</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tel Aviv</td>
<td>فلسطینی اشغالی</td>
<td>The occupied Palestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Israel</td>
<td>رژیم اشغالگر فلسطین</td>
<td>The occupying Regime of Al-Quds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Jewish State</td>
<td>رژیم صهیونیستی</td>
<td>The Zionist Regime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Regime [Islamic Republic of Iran]</td>
<td>جمهوری اسلامی ایران</td>
<td>Islamic Republic of Iran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran’s Hard-line Paramilitary Force</td>
<td>سیاپاسداران انقلاب اسلامی</td>
<td>Islamic Republic Guardian Corps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iranian Regime</td>
<td>ایران/ج. ا. ایران / تهران</td>
<td>Iran/IRI/Tehran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bahrain</td>
<td>رژیم بحرین</td>
<td>Bahraini Regime</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Figure 4 Framing by selective labelling*

The data in this figure were collected from four Iranian news agencies’ English/Farsi websites. The figure clearly shows how labels are being substituted in discourse based on the target audience’s beliefs and the ideological views of the political regime in power. Although the news articles covered different conflict events (i.e. Israel, Syria, Bahrain), the consistency of the labelling process in translation is
represented in the discursive practice, which proves intended systematic labelling throughout the translation process.

3.5.3 Participant (re)positioning

This strategy is concerned with how the discourse positions participants in the interaction, which impacts how they are viewed as well as affects how the readers of such discourse position themselves (Baker, 2006:132). Participant (re)positioning establishes a link between discourse producers and consumers wherein they relate and unite with one another for a common purpose or against an enemy, leading to social bias. This bias is used in situations of conflict to frame an Us versus Them scenario in an effort to promote the intended ideological agenda of the frame. Fairclough points out that ‘texts do not typically spout ideology. They position the interpreter through their clues so that he or she bring ideologies to the interpretation of texts’ (1989, 71). This strategy is not limited to how readers interpret and position themselves by what has been projected to them, but also includes the position of the writer and translator of the news discourse and their personal beliefs on the matter. Hyland examines the interaction between writers who try to convince readers of their argument, and readers who try to fill in their lack of knowledge and form opinions derived from the argument raised by those writers. He describes this strategy as an engagement between writers/translator and readers in which the former focuses the latter’s ‘attention, acknowledging their uncertainties, including them as discourse participants, and guiding them to interpretations’ (Hyland, 2005: 176). In other words, readers can think and form their own opinions regarding issues; thus, writers must persuasively interact with them through discourse and base that interaction on shared knowledge and predispositions to position them as intended. Davies and Harré argue that positioning is a dynamic process in the sense that people can be positioned by the discursive practice or they can position themselves based on their reflection of the discourse (1990: 48).

Furthermore, there is no exact method for applying this strategy in discourse; rather, to be implemented successfully throughout the discursive practice, it utilises multiple devices ranging from visual elements to simple pronouns on different levels of discourse. This is because discourse meanings differ and vary depending on the context and the information it includes and the socio-cognitive schemata of its readers (Schiffrin, 1993: 256). Kelly (1998) contends that, among other tools used in
the translation process of public discourses, lexical choices affect the representation of the ‘self’ and ‘other’ in a positive and negative manner by including ideological elements (p. 58). She states that this is not just between translations from and to different cultures, but also between neighbouring cultures with many similarities (ibid: 63). It is important to note that positioning strategy can have a positive impact on public opinion by opening a dialogue about an issue for people to self-reflect, understand the other, and take a stance on issues. It can also be used as a manipulation strategy to steer public opinion towards a particular aim (Hyland, 2005: 177).

An example of this can be observed in the news prior to the invasion of Iraq, where the only issue was, and to some degree still is, ‘the War on Terror’, which was used to legitimise the war in the eyes of most of the world. A more recent example would be the crisis of the Syrian refugees in the European Union and the United States, where public opinion is polarised. On one side, public opinion is for welcoming them with open arms and integrating them into society, while on the other side, opinion leans to closing borders and banning the refugees from entering, citing security issues. Based on this, Richardson argues that CDA researchers must not be neutral in their analysis of such instances where social injustice is carried out in public discourse. They must uncover the misguided ideological views framed in social discourse in order to raise awareness and reduce conflict (2007:2). The following figure, taken from Zaidan (2006: 162), provides some examples from the Telegraph newspaper that represent this strategy and clearly depict the meaning of positioning the readers into an Us vs Them dichotomy.

Figure 5 Framing By Re Positioning adapted from (Zaidan, 2006)
This figure presented by Zaidan and taken from the Telegraph newspaper in the wake of the events of September 11, 2001 paved the way for the invasions of Iraq and Afghanistan. The importance of the positioning in this particular case was to induce the Western society to rally in support of the wars to come against the others as described in these examples.

### 3.6 Concluding Remarks

This chapter has been dedicated to provide an in depth review and discussion on the concept of framing. Beginning with defining the conceptualising what framing is to draw a clear understanding of the concept for the purposes of this research. It also distinguishes the difference between ideology and framing to avoid any overlap between these two concepts. Then the chapter moved to review how framing is manifested in news discourse and how that manifestation is implemented in the production of news reports.

Following this, the chapter has moved to link framing to translation in the news by drawing on previous literature from the fields of translation and communication studies as well as CDA. The last section has provided an account for the most prominent framing strategies utilised to implement frames in the news, illustrating each strategy with examples in order to paint a clear picture for each one of these strategies before the analysis.

The following chapter outline the methodology for this research starting with the collection of the data and ending with the analysis model constructed and adapted by this thesis.
Chapter 4: Methodology

4.1 Collection of the Data

The data for this study comprises a collection of online news articles that cover and report on the conflict in Yemen. These news articles were collected from the BBC English and Arabic website, and the Al-Arabiya English and Arabic website. The period the news articles cover starts with the beginning of conflict in March 2015 and ends in January 2017. The reason for this long period of time is that the conflict is ongoing, and to collect every article published would be beyond the scope of this study.

Therefore, and for the purposes of this study, the articles collected have covered various main events that occurred at different times along the timeline of the conflict, since the start of ‘Operation Decisive Storm’ by the GCC coalition. It also covers other events to provide a better understanding of why and how this conflict started and the parties participating in it. One of the main events that was extensively covered was the funeral bombing in October 2016 and its aftermath. This study will examine 83 articles and their translation. 43 articles in English and their translation from the BBC and 40 articles from Al-Arabiya and their translation.

One of the aims of the data collection is to find and include news reports from both institutions covering the same events and dates as closely as possible. The two news agencies were chosen because of their status as transnational news agencies that have different broadcasting practices and opposite views regarding this conflict, as manifested in their coverage. These agencies were chosen to analyse how they utilise the framing strategies in question to provide completely different views about the same events and to identify how these views were reframed for the target culture through translation. The following section will provide an idea of how translation plays an important role in online news translation and how the process itself occurs, particularly at the BBC.

4.2 Translation in online news

Following the description of the data collected for this research and before describing how this data will be analysed in relation to the CDA approach designed for this study, this section will elaborate on the mechanism of translation in online news. This section was included in this chapter rather than the previous chapters.
because it related directly to how the data under investigation came to be, thus it was necessary to include it in the methodology of this thesis as it related to the how the analysis model is designed in terms of the elements of analysis chosen.

Translation of news in general, and online news in particular, is a peculiar subject in research. Some may argue that it is problematic because the news producers themselves do not consider news reports on the same events in different languages with the same information, structure and other discursive similarities to be a translation. Although news translation has become a sub-area of research in recent years (see Valdeon, 2015; Bielsa & Bassnett, 2009), news agencies rarely write the name of the translator or the journalist who has a command of more than one language and engages in transferring news between languages as they do not consider their act as translation but rather news reporting to different audiences with a different language, culture and beliefs. This is a key issue for any researcher attempting to study the issue of translation in news production. It is an issue that this study will address in this section and attempt to prove through the argument presented that, although news institutions do not acknowledge the use of translation they they deal with it regularly when reporting events in different languages. As such, research into news translation should take into consideration the shifts in translation, its cognitive aspects, and the socio-cultural elements in the translated discourse (Valdeon, 2015: 446). This section will address the issue of online news translation in general and that of the BBC and Al-Arabiya in particular.

In an article in 2012 discussing translation of the BBC online news, Al-Hejin conducted a comparative analysis between the English and Arabic websites of the BBC. He noticed that, ‘The webpage provides no indication of it being a translation from Arabic and no reference to the original on the BBC Arabic website. Readers are basically led to believe that the author and principal are the same person having none of the insights presented in the previous sections’ (2012: 326). Solohubenko points out that the BBC news reports are translated into other languages and published through their intended language service. He state that this process is completed ‘with little input into what was being broadcast by any of the language services themselves’ (Solohubenko, 2009). This point is also addressed by Podkalicka (2011), who states that the BBC organisational structure views the newsroom as a ‘central hub of worldwide communication’, gathering and producing news and then transferring it to its other language branches to be translated and reported (2011: 14).
However, the process of translation in the news itself is often neglected and marginalised without even discovering if a report is translated or not. Bielsa points out that this negligence is because the translation is undertaken by journalists rather than translators (2007: 135). On this point, Loupaki (2010) argues that translation is often not acknowledged in the production of news because those who complete the translation are not professional translators, or they do not consider themselves as such. They could be journalists, editors or other journalistic staff working in any news agency. Thus, they do not perceive their work to be a translation; rather, they simply see it as reporting the news (2010: 55). Nonetheless, according to Loupaki, if one were to analyse the discourse in question and its process of production from a translation studies’ view, it would be justifiable to call the news discourse a translation and those who did the translation could be called the translators (ibid). Bassnett adds that those people who translate the news identify themselves as journalists, not as translators and, as such, they consider this process as reporting in a different language rather than a translation (2009).

From a journalistic point of view, in the process of news production, writing and translation are joined together in one process, making it difficult to recognise which discourse is a translation and which is an original, except for those who produced the news (Van Doorslaer, 2010: 183). According to Doorslaer, this journalistic process is highly unorthodox in translation research traditions where distinguishing the author from the translator in the news is difficult to achieve because of the ambiguous production process that the news discourse entails (ibid). Hence, Pan states that the only way to uncover and understand the existence and impact of manipulation in news translation is by analysing the news discourse in question and comparing it with its counterpart in the other language (2014: 247).

Furthermore, news agencies regard translation as a part of the journalistic process. Thus, they tend to hire bilingual journalists rather than translators (Bielsa, 2007: 136). Although translation is an essential part of news reporting to multilingual platforms, it is greatly marginalised. This can be observed in news institutions in many ways, one of which is failing to mention when a news report is actually a translation from an original in a different language and also who translated it. In other words, news agencies neglect to mention the name of the translator on a news report, but they also neglect to mention the name of the author on those reports as well; it is as if the news report appeared from nothing. On this point, Cornin
stipulates that multilingual news agencies like the BBC strive for efficiency and speed in their news coverage; therefore, news institutions incorporate translation in their reporting process rather than it being a process by itself (2003). Corin states that news agencies globally circulate news events with a high degree of efficiency which renders the translation process invisible, and strive for the point where it becomes almost instantaneous in order to cover the increasing demands for news translation placed by the contemporary increase of globalisation and information flows (Corin, 2003: 49).

However, despite the news agencies’ efforts to minimise their dependence on translation, it is considered to be of significant value and importance in the process of gathering, producing and presenting news events (Bielsa, 2007:138). In other words, even though news agencies marginalise the role translation plays in their coverage to a point where they neglect to state whether an article is actually a translation of an original or not, it is still a pivotal process of news production and reporting.

The implementation of the translation process in news agencies, according to Bielsa and Bassnett (2009), differs from one news agency to another in terms of how it is applied and what it entails. They also argue that the main aims of translation in these agencies are almost always the same: manipulating a ST for a particular audience in line with their socio-cultural and political journalistic norms (2009: 84). This means that translation in global news agencies is utilised to domesticate the news discourse for the target audience and that they differ in the way this domestication is implemented. In an interview conducted by Jaber & Bauman with Hossam El Sokkari (14th Dec 2007), the former head of the BBC Arabic service stated that the vast majority of news reports presented by the Arabic service of the BBC are collected from the BBC world service, as is the case with all other language services of the BBC (2011: 177). El Sokkari also stated that the different presentation and content of the news by the different language services of the BBC is due to what they perceive as the norms and expectations of the target readership (ibid). This transposition of news can be observed in many reports presented on the BBC Arabic service online website after they have been reported first on the BBC world service website in English. Even though this observation is not concrete proof of the translation process, it is still empirically considered a reasonable argument that news reports on the BBC Arabic website are translated from their English counterpart.
Barkho and Richardson (2009) also interviewed El Sokkari and he stated that the Arabic service, as well as other BBC services, must refer to a glossary of English terms in their reporting, and use equivalent terms in other languages. He stated that 70% of the news reported by the BBC Arabic service is a translation from English reports presented in the English service (ibid: 8-9). Barkho and Richardson concluded that even though their interviewee explained that the BBC is trying to speak with one voice across its services, this is evidence of the BBC world service’s influence over its other services. The BBC dictates the discursive and socio-cultural patterns to be used in their reporting of the news (ibid: 13).

On this point, one may argue that the act of translation helps this discursive control in the BBC world service over its other language services by giving them a news report to translate rather than the actual news feed. It also sets the parameters of the translation, which ensures that the intended discursive elements (i.e. textual factors, cognitive aspects and translation strategies) are presented for the target readership. Therefore, in order to understand how and why this discursive manipulation occurred, a comparative analysis of the English and, in this case, Arabic news reports presented by the BBC must be analysed, taking into account the socio-cultural and geo-political differences in the production and translation stages of these reports. Using CDA as the methodology for this analysis would provide valuable insight into the news translation data collected, unveiling their strategies and social intentions.

4.3 Overview of CDA approaches

Drawing on the literature regarding ideology (Chapter 2) and framing (Chapter 3) the researcher found that CDA would be the most appropriate approach to adopt in the analysis. Therefore, the methodology for this study is corpus-assisted CDA, which is an analysis tool established in order to uncover the relations of power and ideology in public discourse. CDA approaches were developed from the fields of critical linguistics and based primarily on Halliday’s systemic functional linguistics. In CDA traditions, language is a social practice and, as such, social opinions and relations are represented, manipulated or contested, and serve different ideologies in historical contexts. As argued by Janks (1998), CDA’s aim is to ‘explain the relationship between language, ideology and power by analysing discourse in its material form’ (p. 195). There are different approaches established in the CDA paradigm, the most prominent of them being Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive approach, Fairclough’s three-
dimensional approach and Wodak’s discourse historical approach, with similar foundations and concepts. However, each of these approaches focus on a different technical aspect of discourse to analyse and uncover the relations of power and social inequalities in the discourse in question. As stated by Luke (2002), ‘CDA involves a principled and transparent shunting back and forth between the microanalysis of texts using varied tools of linguistics, semiotic, and literary analysis and the macro analysis of social formations, institutions, and power relations that these texts index and construct’ (p. 100).

The corpus software chosen to quantitatively analyse the collected corpora is Wordsmith version 7. One of the main reasons for choosing this particular software is that it could analyse Unicode-compliant corpora (Scott, 2016). This ability, aside from saving much time and effort in the quantitative analysis, produces a more accurate quantitative results particularly in regards to the Arabic corpora. It is one of the most popular corpus software tools in the market (Gutiérrez & Sánchez, 2015: 287). The simple platform of the software as well as its functionality in terms of how words in the corpora came to be was more than sufficient to choose it for this study. Adding to this its ability to allow researchers to investigate bilingual corpora, such as in this research, with accuracy and in a parallel view made it an appropriate choice to assist guide the CDA qualitative analysis.

Furthermore, this study utilises two CDA approaches in its analysis. These were chosen because of the strategies that this study set out to analyse and uncover. These approaches are Fairclough’s three-dimensional discourse analysis, together with Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive CDA approach. The chosen approaches are similar in many ways, but what makes them interesting together is that where the first focuses primarily on textual analysis to uncover instances of power relations and ideological expressions in texts, the other approach focuses on presenting how different ideologies are implemented through various linguistic structures and the social impact of discourse and how it affects public opinion. By combining them as a single analysis method, they allow analysts to move between the text and its social structure to uncover and understand the links between them. Thus, combining the two approaches will enable and improve the quality of the analysis stage to uncover the ideology behind the framing process, its aims and its social impact, as stated by Wodak, it provides an understanding of how ‘discourse does ideological work’ (1996: 17).
Because discourses are viewed differently by different audiences and in different contexts, these CDA approaches will deconstruct the news discourse in question and provide a clear explanation of its aims, strategies and consumption. In addition, from a translation studies perspective, a comparative analysis should be conducted between the links of the source and the translated discourse in terms of their similarities and differences in regard to the strategies mentioned in the framing chapter. The following sections will discuss these two approaches at length, identifying their similarities and differences and their value to the study, as well as how they will be implemented in the analysis, particularly with the framing strategies previously mentioned in the framing chapter.

4.3.1 Fairclough’s three-dimensional approach

Fairclough argues that the relationship between societies and texts can be realised through the notion of ‘order of discourse’, which was established by Foucault in the early 1970s (Fairclough, 1993). He contends that the aim of his approach is a ‘contribution to the general raising of consciousness of exploitive social relations through focusing upon language’ (Fairclough, 2001: 3). This aim is consistent throughout his later work and the development of this approach. The theoretical basis of this approach is derived from sociolinguistics and focuses on ‘language in its social contexts’ and its relation to dominance and power (Fairclough, 2001:1). He also contends that language is a social practice governed by social norms and, as such, discourse is the practice of production and consumption of texts in that social context (ibid: 20).

Based on this, Fairclough urges CDA researchers to go beyond the text and the processes of the production and consumption of the text, and move to focus on the links between texts, their processes of production and consumption, and the social conditions governing them, while keeping in mind their social contexts and norms (ibid:21). He points to the need for a multi-functional perspective of texts, considering its social representation, interaction and knowledge in any analysis and contends that this multi-functional perspective would assist analysts to foreground their claims about the discourse in question (Fairclough, 1995: 6).

Therefore, Fairclough constructed his analytical model based on three dimensions to focus on in any communicative event. The model covers not only the discourse in question, but also links it to the processes of its production and consumption within
its socio-cultural context. He combines Foucault’s (1971) concept of ‘order of discourse’ and Halliday’s (1978) meta-functions of language, ‘textual, ideational and interpersonal’. This model is textually oriented largely based on functional linguistics and, as such, is regarded as highly effective in the textual analysis of discourse. Yet it is lacking when it comes to linking the discursive practice of discourse to its social dimension, particularly when analysing a large amount of textual data.

The first of these three dimensions is the text, which is the first phase of the analysis focusing on the text’s genre (i.e. news discourse) and the lexico-syntactic structures among other linguistic properties of the whole discourse. It is imperative, according to Fairclough, to identify the genre of the text before conducting the analysis. This helps in understanding the ‘social activity’ of the text and the means of its production (Fairclough, 1993: 138). The second phase is the discourse practice, which focuses on how the discourse presents itself to readers, its social impact, and the processes undertaken by the institutions that produced it (i.e. news agency). The third and final phase is the social practice, which is concerned with the socio-political norms, cultural identity and institutional power in the society where the discourse under scrutiny is being presented to the public (Fairclough 1995: 58-62). Before going into further elaboration and explaining of each phase in detail, the following figure represents Fairclough’s three-dimensional CDA approach:

Figure 6 Fairclough’s three Dimensions CDA approach (Waller, 2006:12)
1- The text

The text (communicative event) is the central concept of the analytical process in this model, where the main concern is linguistic analysis of the text. Shedding light on how the language is used in terms of semantics, grammatical structures and the overall cohesion and structure of the text (for example, metaphors, passive voice, and problem and solution) to create the discourse (Fairclough 1995a). Fairclough stresses the concept of ‘intertextuality’ in this dimension to understand how the discourses are linked together and how these links are presented in the content (i.e. patterns of repetition and collocations) (Fairclough, 1995b: 8). He contends that knowing the type of genre for the text in question is the first step to take on the analysis path because it determines the conditions of its production and traditions (for example, style, strategies, presentation, syntactic structures) (Fairclough, 2005: 81).

Another important point to focus on is the context of the text, understanding the story behind it to establish a basis for the arguments and perspectives that the text raises. Identifying these aspects helps analysts to determine the how and why of the framing process in a text (Janks, 2005). Moreover, Fairclough states that an important aspect of the textual analysis to focus on is knowing not only what has been included in the text, but also what has been excluded from it. He stipulates that even though analysis of texts provides valuable insight on what is represented in them, ‘what is absent from a text is often just as significant from the perspective of sociocultural analysis’ (Fairclough, 1995b: 5). This can be achieved by reviewing all the data in question to establish what topics have been addressed regarding an event and what topics have been disregarded. This would help analysts to understand the aims of the framing process and what particular views they choose to project and omit to their readers. The following analysis elements on the text level (see Fairclough, 1992: 234) will be utilised to analyse the data for this research:

- **Interactional Control**: This aims to identify and describe the news agencies’ control the interactions in news reports, including the positioning of speakers, order of syntactic structure and how the topics of each reports are controlled in their production and translation.

- **Cohesion**: This aims to identify how each text is interconnected through its clauses and sentences, in order to project certain views and narratives.
- **Transitivity:** this aims to identify the news agencies’ favoured processes in their production, such as active or passive voices, in order to assign blame and causality towards a particular individuals or groups.

- **Theme:** This aims to identify the thematic structures of a text that form a pattern and the presuppositions that this pattern is based on to reveal its objective.

- **Wording & Word Meaning:** This aims to identify the manner in which meanings are structured through word, in addition to the key words of a text that have global and/or local importance.

### 2- Discursive practice

Another focus of this approach is the ideational aspect operating within the discourse practice. Fairclough states that language is an activity of a social nature, and as such it represents the social norms of its society (1995a). In this dimension of analysis, researchers locate the factors of discourse that influence how an event is projected and interpreted. Thus, the ideational aspects of text address this issue: how texts shape social reality and at the same time are shaped by it. In other words, the ideational aspect demonstrates how ideology and social beliefs are framed and represented in texts, and how the texts project them based on socio-cultural knowledge (ibid: 134). The concept of ‘interdiscursivity’ plays an important role on this level of analysis. It shows researchers how different discourses regarding the same issue or event are related in their representations (Fairclough, 1995b) and establishes a connection between ideologies that ‘constitute the outcome of past events and the conditions for current events’ (ibid: 72). All of these points, in addition to the institutional power and the time and space conditions that govern the event of the discourse in question, are taken into consideration when analysing how these discourses were produced and translated, and then interpreted and consumed.

The following analysis elements on the Discursive Practice level (see Fairclough, 1992: 232) will be utilised to analyse the data for this research:

- **Interdiscursivity:** This aims to identify and understand the type or genre of discourse and its features in order to analyse and interpret texts in light of those features.

- **Intertextual Chains:** This aims to locate the links between texts and identify the epistemic background of those links in the production of discourse.
- **Condition of Discourse**: This aims to identify the social practices of production of news reports, particularly the way news reports came to be and their intended audience.

- **Manifest Intertextuality**: This aims to question and recognise the effect of news reports on one another in terms of their representations and presuppositions. This element links the text level to the discourse practice level of analysis.

3- **Social practice**

The last aspect or function to focus on in the analysis is the interpersonal, which reflects the link between those who produce the text and those who consume it. This aspect seeks to understand how the writer (news agency) and readers within a socio-cultural environment identify themselves on the social level, and how the dynamic of this relationship contributes to social change and affects public opinion. It sheds light on the power relation of a society and their reaction to and views on aspects of life and events in general (Fairclough, ibid). This level of analysis helps the researcher to explain why discourses are produced to communicate particular ideologies to service certain groups and marginalise others. By explaining the why at this level, researchers are able to see how discourse shapes its social contexts and how it affects how readers view world events. Fairclough contends that the analysis for this level comprises a mixture of the linguistic form of texts and their intertextuality (ibid: 4). When addressing this level of analysis in relation to news discourse, Fairclough points to three important conditions of news in the social context: economic conditions, power relations and ideological beliefs, and cultural norms. Economic conditions necessitate the distribution of the news to the largest possible number of readers. News institutions, at their core, are businesses that want to profit by providing the news. This ‘economic pressure’ affects how they voice their discourse (ibid: 62). Power relations and ideological beliefs, which are inserted in the news discourse and presented as the popular and logical views (‘common sense’) and how readers should react to events. This insertion comes in the form of a frame through which society perceives events around them. The last condition is the cultural norms that govern the news discourse, the assumption that the news discourse is a reflection of reality and represents the popular social views. These three aspects, textual, ideational and interpersonal, according to Fairclough, are simultaneously present, but one may take priority over the others depending on the analysis (ibid: 6). In short,
this level of the analysis studies the conditions upon which the news institution identifies itself and connects to its readers based on the circumstances surrounding the event. The following analysis elements on the social practice level (see Fairclough, 1992: 237) will be utilised to analyse the data for this research:

- **Order of Discourse**: This aims to identify the relationship between the discursive and social practice in terms of style, genre and norm and what affects this order or change it.

- **Ideological and Political Effects of Discourse**: This aims to pay attention for particular ideological and/or hegemonic impact of discourse pertaining to social relations, identities and beliefs.

### 4.3.2 Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive approach

Van Dijk’s CDA approach, which is similar to Fairclough’s and other approaches in the CDA paradigm, seeks to uncover instances of ideology, power and prejudice in discourse. However, as mentioned previously, each CDA approach has its own way of conducting the analysis. For this research it is the unique difference between these approaches that draws interest. This uniqueness between the approaches allows the researcher to look at and analyse the discourse in question with a wider selection of tools at hand. What distinguishes this approach is the socio-cognitive aspect that mediates between the text and its target society (Van Dijk, 1993a). This approach bases the analysis on three aspects: discourse (communicative event), cognition, and society. Van Dijk focuses on understanding how the macrostructures of discourse affect its microstructures. The macrostructures of discourse represent the dominance of power, ideology, social inequalities and predispositions whereas the microstructures represent discourse, language use and communicative interactions within a social context (Van Dijk, 2015: 468). Van Dijk contends that, in order to succeed in connecting the macro and micro structures of discourse, one should integrate linguistics with theories of cognition. In order to understand the interrelationship between discourse, cognition and society, Van Dijk stresses the need for focusing and deciphering the cognitive phenomenon that links the discourse to its society (Van Dijk, 2009). He reiterates this point in his later work (2013: 18), contending that social structures can only be affected by discourse through a ‘mental interface’ that connects what is being represented through texts or speeches to the mental representation of social structures.
Based on this, he stipulates that there is more than one way to bridge the gap between the social macro and micro structures; hence, researchers should identify each of them in the analysis in order to have a clear picture of the event. He points to the context of the communicative event, understanding the geo-political and historical context at the macro level, and how it is represented in discourse and frame its narrative (Van Dijk 2008: 19). This can be observed before and during the war in Iraq, where at the macro level, the US government wanted to go to war over fear of weapons of mass destruction. On the micro level of public discourse and speeches, they wanted to liberate the Iraqi people from a dictatorship. To this end, they even named the operation ‘Iraqi Freedom’. Van Dijk (ibid) mentions a similar example regarding the UK government. This shows that, for researchers to truly bridge the gap between these two levels of structure, a clear picture of the context of the discourse in question must be realised. The following analysis elements on the cognitive level (see Van Dijk, 2014) will be utilised to analyse the data for this research:

- **Discourse Topics**: this aims to focus on how the semantic macro-structures of discourse highlight certain information more than other in the production in order to trigger a particular opinion or view, thus affecting how people perceive the discourse.

- **Presuppositions**: This aims to identify old propositions in discourse that are based on the background knowledge and beliefs of the intended audience of discourse.

- **Implications**: This aims to identify new propositions in discourse that are constituted based on general knowledge and explicit propositions based on the context.

Moreover, this approach recognises an important aspect regarding ideological framing in discourse which is of paramount importance for this study. Van Dijk (2000a) proposed the concept of ‘ideological square’ to identify how a communicative event represents Us vs Them. This concept reflects the expression of conflict of ideologies and social traditions in discourse, allowing for one side to express their superior ideals and morality over the other. It is based on four points: the emphasis on the positive about ‘Us’ and on the negative about ‘Them’, and also de-emphasising the negative about ‘Us’ and the positive about ‘Them’ (ibid: 44). This concept could be utilised in the analysis of all levels of structure in discourse.
because the dialectic nature of emphasis and de-emphasis in discourse creates various possibilities through which this can be presented in the discursive structures (for example, semantic, quotes, metaphors). For this study, the notion of the ideological square and social cognition can be very useful in the analysis, particularly with regard to the positioning strategies of framing which were discussed in the framing chapter. The following figures can simplify this approach:

![Figure 7 Adapted from Hart, 2010: 15](image1)

The first and last level of analysis in both CDA approaches introduced by Fairclough and Van Dijk are similar and have the same basis of analysis. Therefore, we will not go further in describing what has been discussed already; rather, we will focus on the socio-cognitive level of this approach.

![Figure 8 Linguistic representation (adapted from Van Dijk, 1987, cited in Khosravinik, 2010)](image2)

**4.3.3 Socio-cognition component in CDA**

Cognition is the analysis level that connects discourse to its social context and is the level on which these approaches differ. Fairclough’s approach has its discursive
practice, which has been previously explained. Van Dijk, on the other hand, proposes social cognition as the link that connects discourse to society, and it is this level that is used in the analysis for this study. Van Dijk defines social cognition as ‘socially shared representations of societal arrangements, groups and relations, as well as mental operations such as interpretation, thinking and arguing, inferencing and learning’ (1993a: 257). In other words, Van Dijk claims that the only way one can connect discourse to its social structures is through the ‘mental representation of language users’ (2015: 64). Wodak stipulates that, from a socio-cognitive perspective, ‘representation’ refers to political affiliations and frames of reference rather than simple semantic terms (2006: 181). Thus, she suggests that in interdisciplinary research such as this, analysts should utilise socio-cognitive notions in order to identify how discourse reflects social identity and affects opinion (ibid). Cognitive aspects of this nature primarily deal with mental models, memory and socially shared epistemology, which are involved in the processes of discourse production and comprehension (Van Dijk, 2015). Mental models reflect the individual experiences stored in mental memory, through which individuals identify themselves, and can be reflected in language through semantic and syntactic structures. Conversely, social epistemology reflects the knowledge and attitudes shared by a society, or groups within it, towards the world and the various events that happen in it (ibid: 66-67). Based on this, analysts could theoretically identify how a discourse has been constructed and translated and the meaning it signifies and communicates in accordance with the socio-cognitive properties of its context. Van Dijk adds an important point to affirm this argument: if there was not a cognitive mediation between discourse and society, then all discourses regarding the same social issue would be identical (ibid). Knowledge is the foundation of cognition; thus, Van Dijk argues, how we understand discourses and interact in them is considered a ‘system of knowledge’ of a society (ibid:68). The relationship between knowledge and discourse is symbiotic because we acquire knowledge through discourse and, at the same time, discourse is produced and consumed based on socially shared knowledge, as is the case in news discourse. Therefore, discourse structures can be explained in accordance with the presupposed knowledge of their intended readers. It can also explain why these structures can differ in translated discourse compared to the original (ibid). By identifying the socially shared knowledge of a society or a group, CDA analysts can understand why and how discourse structures are viewed in
different ways by different people based on their shared knowledge (Wodak, 2006: 182). As such, they show instances of ideological framing towards issues that, on the macro level, can be perceived as negative or positive (for example, war, immigrants, racism). For CDA to uncover power relations and ideological manipulation in discourse and its social contexts, we must consider the cognitive mediation between them (Van Dijk, 2015:70).

4.4 Analytical Model Adapted for the Study

Based on the CDA models discussed, together with the translation aspect of this study, a new model that meets the requirements of this research has been adapted for the analysis of the data. It is designed based on Fairclough’s and Van Dijk’s approaches, with some modification, creating a new model addressing the questions raised in this study. Before starting the analysis using the hybrid CDA model, it is imperative to consider every interdisciplinary aspect of this research. Thus, based on these two approaches, the analysis model will utilise elements of analysis from each level that will provide answers for the research questions; however, not all elements of analysis in each approach will be used, only those that are useful for the study. Furthermore, Fairclough’s approach will inform the analysis of the linguistic aspects of the texts and their translation. It will also help to identify the ideological features of those texts and inform how the strategies specified are utilised in the translation. This includes how texts are controlled and what has been included and excluded from them, and how the participants in the texts are voiced and interact. Van Dijk’s cognitive aspect will be used for an overall analysis of the data to analyse the thematic structures of the source and target texts and their role in the framing represented in each of them. In other words, while Fairclough’s model operates on the micro level of text analysis, context and social views, Van Dijk’s model operates on the macro level of analysis, viewing the overall frame(s) of the event to the public and their macro propositions. This will guide the analysis with a clear understanding of each news article presented in the data about the Yemeni conflict, and of the entire thematic and framing projection of the data as a whole.

Applying Fairclough’s model, which is highly effective and elaborate in its textual analysis using the concept of intertextuality to study each event, combined with Van Dijk’s cognitive model, which is effective when looking at macro thematic structures and implications of discourses on a large amount of text to locate the overall
schemata of the whole event, will be very informative for analysis on the socio-cultural level to understand the cultural manifestation of the discourse in question. The aim of the analysis will be to focus on the production of news discourse and the translation processes involved in it. Production here means the practices of the news institutions chosen in this research, BBC and Al-Arabiya. It also involves the social conditions, among other factors, that affect how the media produce their discourse and how it can contribute to social change and alter social perception of events.

The first step of the analysis is a comparison of the linguistic features of the source and target texts collected from the two news institutions. This step will focus on the similarities and differences between the original news discourse and its translation. It will also be useful to identify the translation strategies implemented by both news institutions to understand the choices made in the translation process of the whole data. The comparative analysis will provide a clear picture of how the news texts are linguistically structured in both English and Arabic. The second step of the analysis will focus on the discursive practice: how the context of each text is presented in discourse both for the source and target cultures. On this level, the focus is on the production of news text within a social context and comparing the differences and similarities between the original and translated contextual representations of events to understand how discursive norms are governed by social ones and vice versa. On this level of analysis, among other elements one must identify the type and features of discourse. The analysis will also strive to locate the position of the two news agencies under scrutiny, based on their production and translation of discourse, to uncover their projection of the event.

The third step is taking into consideration the entire thematic structures of the whole data presented by the BBC and Al-Arabiya on the cognitive level, locating how both agencies frame the same event for the viewers. This level seeks to project the overall meanings of discourse based on socially shared knowledge and how it is represented in the process of discourse production. It links the discourse to its socio-cultural practice through analysing cognitive concepts such as presupposition and coherence. Cognitive analysis does not draw conclusions from single texts; rather, it focuses on macro propositions of texts that control their meaning and structures.

The last step of analysis will deal with the social effect in both the source and target culture based on the relations of power and ideology represented in the news discourses in question. This step also focuses on whether these relations are
expressed with equal means and values in both source and target cultures. This level provides explanations towards the aims of the previous levels of discourse and the manifestations of those aims on a social level. In other words, it uncovers how ideologies and instances of power relations influence social change based on the beliefs and self-representations in the social structures of those societies.

Figure 9 CDA Model adapted for this study

It is worth noting that some elements of analysis on different discursive levels may be similar and it may appear that there is an overlap between the different analysis levels. Fairclough addressed this issue, arguing that an overlap between different levels of discourse is inevitable. This is because analysts try to interpret and describe texts and their production and then reinterpret them in their social level (Fairclough, 1992: 231). This overlap between analysis levels should not be considered as an inefficient hindrance; rather, it makes for a stronger result in the analysis because of the consistency of the finding on the different discursive levels. Similarly, Van Dijk argues that discursive structures such as coherence and presuppositions cannot be interpreted and understood within the textual level and need to be analysed based on their socio-cultural knowledge (Van Dijk, 2014: 224). The next section will discuss the elements of analysis for the study and provide an illustration for those elements on each discursive level.

Furthermore, the analysis in this research comprises both qualitative and quantitative parts to corroborate the findings. The model of analysis mentioned represents the qualitative aspect of the analysis. It will be concerned primarily with the linguistic tools and strategies used and their meaning and representations, including the
ideology and overall framing of the data. In addition, a quantitative analysis was conducted using a software program that included the complete data both in English and Arabic, which reveals instances of repetition and use of lexical items, among others, in the data. Consequently, provides statistical evidence that helps to corroborate the results of the qualitative analysis, and provides a clear picture about the corpus collected in its entirety. The use of both these stages of analysis is meant to discard any notion of bias and lack of objectivity that studies into ideology and CDA are often accused of and criticised for.

4.4.1 Combining approaches
This section elaborates on the use of a combined approach for the purposes of this study. Both levels of analysis and their use in their analytical approaches have been discussed previously. However, what concerns us here is where they meet and depart from one another in order to apply them in the analysis with maximum efficiency. It should be noted that many consider cognitive science a branch of language studies in its own right, and many scholars like Hart and Lukes (2007) and Wodak (2006) have called for synergy between CDA and cognition. That is what this research is intended to do, but one must first distinguish between and clarify their use and applicability for the analysis. Mediation is the primary objective of almost any discourse analysis such as this, whether it is mediation from source and target texts, the translation, or mediation between texts and their social domain. Thus, Wodak (2006) argues that cognitive strategies have provided CDA with useful insight into the ‘mental processes of text deconstruction’. She contends that, in the case of news discourse, people perceive it differently based on their generally shared system of knowledge (182). These systems of knowledge, according to Van Dijk (2006), are shared in a society and help members of that society to understand discourse based on their cognitive reference; however, he notes that their reaction to the discourse might differ based on the different personal experiences of each individual of that society.

Fairclough’s steps of analysis take a more functional perspective of the production process of the news discourse on multiple levels, including the translation process of the source texts. These steps take into consideration each communicative event in the analysis, de-contextualising the original and re-contextualising the translation to ascertain its true meaning, providing a detailed guide, particularly on the textual
level. They also will seek to identify the ideological aim of that meaning in its socio-cultural milieu in order to uncover the why behind that ideology. Through this process, this study will be able to locate the strategies used by the news agencies in their production and translation processes and ascertain their implementation in the analytical process.

Socio-cognitive discourse analysis, according to Van Dijk, can be applied using a number of different methods of analysis because it is a multidisciplinary approach. He contends that a multidisciplinary socio-cognitive CDA analysis will lead to a better analysis of discourse in society. This is due to the basic foundation of the socio-cognitive aspect of analysis, which is the ‘personal and socially shared knowledge of language users as social actors and members of epistemic communities’ (Van Dijk, 2016: 12). The cognitive side of the analysis takes into account the whole analysis of the texts and discursive practice to determine their overall thematic structure and the framing represented in them. The purpose of this level is to govern the implications of the discourse as a whole, based on the mental structure of each respective culture of the original and target discourse. Cognition is the focus of Van Dijk’s CDA approach; he argues that it is only through cognition that one can link discourse to society. He also stipulates that social cognition provides a clearer understanding of the mental representations of discourse among other aspects that can only be identified through cognitive analysis (2016:3).

The main difference between these approaches is derived from their different views regarding discourse, ideology, and how to analyse the context in which they manifest. They also differ in their view of the socio-cultural aspect of discourse. For Fairclough, the concept of power is central for discourse to be able to change cultural views, while Van Dijk suggests that social discourse is a reflection of social cognition. The notion of power in the production of discourse is a major difference between them. While Fairclough believes it is a production factor for any social discourse, Van Dijk sees it as abuse by groups with power to influence their ideologies. Therefore, how these approaches are implemented and used is primarily based on the analyst and his/her interest and needs. To conclude, the following table provides an illustrated description of elements of analysis that will be implemented in each level of discourse.
85

In this chapter the thesis has discussed and outlined the methodology by which the analysis will be carried out in the subsequent chapters. Starting with the collection of the data and outlining its scope, background and sources. Then the chapter has moved to review the practice of translation in online news institution, building on the literature previously reviewed in chapter 2 and 3. This section has paid a particular focus to the practice of translation in online news in the BBC and Al-Arabiya. Following this the second half of the chapter, building on what has been discussed in chapter 2 (see section 2.3), has provided a detailed description of the CDA approached chosen for this research reflecting their similarities and differences. Finally, the last section has discussed the advantageous of combining elements from these two approaches for the purposes of this research and presenting the CDA model adapted in it. The following chapter will begin the analysis of the data, starting with the quantitative analysis of the whole corpora and then moving to the qualitative analysis of the BBC examples extracted its corpus.

### 4.5 Concluding Remarks

Table 2 analysis elements for the CDA model adapted

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text Level (Source and Target)</th>
<th>Discursive Practice Level</th>
<th>Cognitive Level</th>
<th>Social Practice Level</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1- Interactional Control</td>
<td>1- Interdiscursivity</td>
<td>1- Order of Discourse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Participants taking turn in the interaction.</td>
<td>- Discourse type and features.</td>
<td>- Social and discursive links and what affect them.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Control of interaction structure.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- Cohesion</td>
<td>2- Intertextual Chains</td>
<td>2- Ideological &amp; Political Effects of Discourse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Connection of sentence structures in the text to set the mode and frame.</td>
<td>- Distribution of texts and the link between them.</td>
<td>- Cultural knowledge and beliefs, social relations and identities.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- Transitivity: using certain grammatical structure (nominalization-active or passive voice) to favour one side and show causality or lack thereof over participants in the text.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Theme: Pattern of thematic structures of texts and their supposition.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- Wording &amp; Word Meaning</td>
<td>3- Condition of Discourse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Key words of global and/or cultural importance, style of the wording constructing the meaning and the ideological significance of that meaning.</td>
<td>- Social practice of discourse production.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- Manifest Intertextuality</td>
<td>4- Implications</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Features represented in texts and their presupposition.</td>
<td>- Propositions introduced in texts regarding knowledge of the context.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 5: Analysis of the BBC corpora

Overview

In this chapter, a thorough analysis of the news stories collected from the BBC news agencies will be conducted. The analysis will be divided into two parts: the first part will discuss the data representation from the BBC and the second part will demonstrate the findings of the analysis. Also, the findings from the qualitative analysis will be based on the quantitative analysis of the corpus data collected in this research.

The first part will discuss the quantitative analysis and its findings, which will shed light on and direct the qualitative analysis. This will be done in order to foreground the results of the data and guide the CDA finding with a quantitative corpus tool. Among other features, it will account for keywords, lexical repetition, word association, and collocations. This will also provide an understanding of the coverage of the conflict by both the BBC and Al-Arabiya in which the news is presented in English and in Arabic. This research will provide a detailed account of this by comparing and contrasting the features of the ST and TT of the news stories.

The second part of the analysis will be a qualitative analysis implementing the CDA model adapted for this research. It will comprise a comparative linguistic analysis of the English and Arabic news stories, revealing the similarities and differences on both the micro structural features as well as the macro propositions of the overall corpus. The analysis will focus on the headlines and lead of each news story and then move to the representative examples of segments extracted from the corpus. This will provide a detailed account not only for the micro levels of analysis, but also for the macro corpus structures and frames – like a jigsaw puzzle, each small piece is important to complete the picture. It will also identify the translation strategies (for example, addition, omission, replacement, speakers’ positioning) used by the news agencies previously mentioned to present news stories. This will demonstrate how the framing of news discourse is projected from source to target texts, and whether it is presented as is or in a different frame.

The following section will discuss the quantitative corpus analysis of the data collected from the BBC and Al-Arabiya English and Arabic news websites. All the data is included, in addition to illustrated tables and graphs that further explain and
assist the points that will be discussed in the qualitative analysis, such as translation strategies and use of lexical items, and their findings. By implementing this methodology, the analysis utilises what Mautner describes as the ‘best of both worlds’, referring to corpus linguistics and CDA (2009:125). However, before explaining the quantitative corpus analysis, here are some key terms with their definition.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Corpus</td>
<td>A corpus is a body of language representative of a particular variety of language or genre which is collected and stored in electronic form for analysis using concordance software.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpus-driven</td>
<td>An inductive process where corpora are investigated from the bottom up and patterns found therein are used to explain linguistic regularities and exceptions of the language variety/genre exemplified by those corpora.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collocation</td>
<td>A co-occurrence relationship between words or phrases. Words are said to collocate with one another if one is more likely to occur in the presence of the other than elsewhere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concordance</td>
<td>A display of every instance of a specified word or other search term in a corpus, together with a given amount of preceding and following context for each result or ‘hit’.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frequency list</td>
<td>A list of all the items of a given type in a corpus (e.g. all words, all nouns, all four-word sequences) together with a count of how often each occurs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keyword</td>
<td>A word that is more frequent in a text or corpus under study than it is in some (larger) reference corpus. Differences between corpora in how the word being studied occurs will be statistically significant for it to be a keyword.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference corpus</td>
<td>A corpus which, rather than being representative of a particular language variety, attempts to represent the general nature of a language by using a sampling frame emphasis.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 5.1-Quantitative Corpus Analysis

In order to ensure the successful viability of the qualitative CDA in this research, a quantitative corpus analysis of the data was conducted to identify the linguistic patterns using WordSmith corpus analysis software to help establish the main frames represented in the corpus. As discussed in the methodology chapter, the data was collected from news agencies’ websites starting from March 2015 when the conflict in Yemen began until the first quarter of 2017. The collection of the data focused on the main events and topics covered in the conflict by the BBC and Al-Arabiya news agencies. The following table shows the number and word count of the data collected for the study.
Table 4 Data collected

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>News website</th>
<th>Number of articles</th>
<th>Total word count</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BBC English</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>30,831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BBC Arabic</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>23,781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al-Arabiya English</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>16,408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al-Arabiya Arabic</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>12,749</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Although the Arabic articles from the BBC are translations of their original in English, their word count is decreased by almost 23%. This indicates the use of omission strategy in the translation, as will be shown in the qualitative analysis later on, after taking into account the difference between language systems that would explain the decrease in word count during the translation process. The same decrease is presented in the Al-Arabiya articles, where the Arabic word count is 22% less than English.

Another important point is the clear difference in word count between the two news agencies with a relatively small difference in the number of articles. This reflects the difference in the amount of space allocated to the articles on both agencies’ websites. Clearly, the BBC has more space per article than Al-Arabiya. This issue has been discussed previously in the literature, which examines the norms and editorial conditions of online news articles.

Using WordSmith7 corpus analysis software, each of the sub-corpora were analysed separately based on language. This helps to identify the characteristics of each corpus on its own, including frequency, patterns, and clusters, and subsequently compare and contrast the differences and similarities between the source and translated corpus of each news agency. The result of this then illustrates how those agencies reported the conflict. The first step of the corpus analysis is to make a word list that identifies the keyword in each sub-corpus, which helps to identify the focus and points of view established in them.

5.1.1-Keywords

After creating a word list based on the most to least frequent words in each of the four corpora, a keyword list was created based on that frequency and text type. In order to create a list of keywords, one must compare the word list created with a reference corpus of the same genre, in this case a news corpus, in order to account
for the ‘keyness’ of the words and their frequency in comparison to another corpus of the same type. The English reference corpus was taken from the NOW corpus (https://corpus.byu.edu/now/), which contains about two million words, whereas the Arabic reference corpus, which contains more than four million words, was taken from KACST (http://corpus.kacst.edu.sa/index.jsp).

This step was performed on all the corpora for this research in both languages and not only based on the source text in English, which provided a clear comparative analysis between the source and translated corpora. Each of the four corpora had almost 200 keyword results in WordSmith7. Every single keyword is presented in the corpora with frequency number and percentage in relation to the corpus. Due to the somewhat large number of keywords for each corpus and for the purposes of this research, the focus will be on the first 20 keywords in both the English and Arabic data. The following table presents the first 20 Keywords (KW) from the English corpora of the BBC and Al-Arabiya.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 5 Keywords of the English corpus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>BBC English KW</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SAUDI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YEMEN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COALITION</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUTHIS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARABIA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOVERNMENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REBELS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUTHITHI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRESIDENT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IRAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KILLED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FORCES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONFLICT</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
From the table one can observe the similarities in KW between the two news agencies, and even though the conflict is in Yemen, the word Saudi seems to be more frequently used in both corpora. The same can be said about the terms Houthis and Coalition, where the latter is more frequently used than the former. As previously shown and discussed in Table 4, there is a difference in the amount of data collected from both news agencies. That difference is reflected in the frequency number for the KWs and their percentage of use in relation to both English and Arabic corpora. The KWs represent the points that both news agencies want to be the main focus for their readership; it is clear that the BBC uses the term Rebels while the term Militias is used by Al-Arabiya to describe the Houthis. Whether these focus points are portrayed in a positive or negative light cannot be observed from KW only, but from the collocations of those KW, as will be shown later.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BBC Arabic KW</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
<th>Al-Arabiya Arabic KW</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>في</td>
<td>1081</td>
<td>4.33</td>
<td>في</td>
<td>471</td>
<td>3.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>من</td>
<td>684</td>
<td>2.74</td>
<td>من</td>
<td>297</td>
<td>2.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>على</td>
<td>418</td>
<td>1.67</td>
<td>علي</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>1.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>اليمن</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>أن</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>1.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>السعودية</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>اليمن</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>1.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>إلى</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>إلى</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>0.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>أن</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>0.95</td>
<td>التحالف</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>0.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>التحالف</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>التي</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>التي</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>السعودية</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>0.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>الحوثيين</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>المتحدة</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>0.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>الذي</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>0.59</td>
<td>عن</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>إن</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>مع</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>0.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>عن</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>لا</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>0.47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 6 represents the first 20 KWs from the Arabic corpora. Most of them are similar to the English KWs in Table 5 with differences in the frequency numbers, which is mainly a result of the Arabic corpora being less in terms of number of words. Nonetheless, the main focus points mentioned in Table 5 are still the main focus in Table 6, mainly اليمن and السعودية. However, unlike the English corpora, the latter word is used less than the former by both news agencies in Arabic. Also, the word الحوثيون is less used in comparison to its English corpus in the Al-Arabiya column. This is because in Arabic there are more derivative forms of the word being used in the reports than there are in English. In other words, in English it is only ‘Houthi’ or ‘Houthis’ whereas in Arabic it is ‘الحوثيون-الحوثي-الحوثية’ and each of them are used. As such, by using all these derivatives in Arabic, the frequency number is divided between them, it is not because they are less focused on.

Furthermore, some of the KWs in both corpora reflect the points of view represented in them. In Al-Arabiya we notice that Saleh صالح, referring to the ousted president, is a point that is stressed in their discourse. Also, the words ‘Government’ and الشرعية, meaning legitimate, reflects the point that the coalition is in support of them. On the other hand, one can observe that in the BBC KWs, they focus on different points of
view reflected in their reporting, like the words ‘air’, ‘strikes’ and ‘civilians’ in English and الجوية و المدنيين، which means the same or as close to the context in the KW. These are just some of the initial remarks that can be observed from the lists of KWs in tables 5 and 6 that show the framing points that both news agencies project in their production of news discourse.

Another important issue is that the word Iran، even though mentioned in both corpora, seems to be focused on in the al-Arabiya corpora more so than the BBC in both languages. This could be because of the difference in ideological perspective, which affects the way each news agency reports and frames the conflict in Yemen so as to promote those perspectives to their readership. Even though the amount of data from the BBC is greater in terms of word count than Al-Arabiya, the number of times used is relatively equal, which means that it is more focused on in Al-Arabiya reporting. These five words are considered to be the main parties of the conflict: Yemen, Saudi, Coalition, Houthis, Iran. The difference is how they are projected by different news agencies. Yet, as previously stated, in order to provide a clear view of the data analysis, the KW only provides a starting point, and one can only understand their use in the corpora through their collocations (see Table 3), which is the next point to discuss.

5.1.2-KW clusters
Keywords in corpus linguistics show the most commonly used words in the corpus in question without providing information about their use in the discourse in general. It is meant to guide analysts to the start point in the corpora, after which they would be able to identify the main themes presented. In this section, the KWs previously identified will be presented with their most frequent collocations to understand in what way the news agencies project their views of the conflict in Yemen. These clusters clearly show how the parties in the conflict are presented in source and translated corpora. The following sections show the cluster of words associated with the main parties of the conflict (Saudi, Yemen, Coalition, Houthis and Iran) and their derivatives in the corpora.

The purpose of these clusters is to describe how the main actors in the conflict are being represented in the corpora. Based on the CDA model for this research, this identifies, among other features, the cognitive macrostructures in discourse topics
and implications in the production process of the news. It will also provide a clarification of how these cognitive representations are produced in the English and Arabic corpora, whether it is identical or varies based on the intended audience.

Moreover, these clusters provide insight into some elements on more than one level of the analysis model for this research. This shows how the conflict and the parties in it are being represented. On the textual level, it illustrates the thematic structures and their suppositions and the style of wording utilised to imbed ideological frames. On the discursive level, it reveals the social conditions of discourse production by both news agencies in addition to the intertextual manifestations represented. The cognitive level of analysis benefits the most from analysing these clusters because it takes into consideration the overall corpora. Semantic macrostructures and textual macro propositions, as well as the presuppositions and implications that these clusters project repeatedly, limits the way in which people perceive the role played by the parties of the conflict and the nature of the conflict in general. Finally, the social practice level of analysis examines the discursive links of these clusters and their ideological effect. This last level differs in the degree of representing the event between source and target language due to the difference between source and target cultures in terms of knowledge, beliefs and social norms.

5.1.3-Representation of Saudi

Starting with the most frequent KW in the corpora and one of the parties in the Yemeni conflict, this section will analyse the cluster of words associated with Saudi. Cluster analysis provides information about some of the elements of analysis adopted by this research (for example, theme, wording, intertextuality, semantic macrostructures). These clusters reveal the underlying ideologies associated with the word in question and the way it is framed to the public. They also show the epistemological context in which the words are projected. The views of the news agencies towards the conflict and how these views are translated to the target audience will also be discussed.

Table 7 most frequent collocation of SAUDI in the BBC

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Clusters of the word Saudi BBC</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>Clusters of the word Saudi BBC</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td></td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE SAUDI-LED COALITION</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>الذي تقوده السعودية</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TO SAUDI ARABIA</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>التحالف بقيادة السعودية</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 7 displays the most frequent clusters of the word *Saudi* in the BBC English and Arabic corpora. As can be observed, it is commonly associated with ‘led’, ‘Coalition’, 'التحالف', which are associated with war, particularly using words such as ‘air campaign’ and ‘air force’ in English as well as *السعودية* باستهداف المدنيي، meaning ‘targeting civilians’ in Arabic. The main representation of *Saudi* is ‘waging war’, as indicated by the clusters. Now, in order to identify how this war is being waged, we must analyse these clusters within their context in the discourse.

Table 8 shows the clusters of the word *Saudi* in Al-Arabiya corpora, where the most frequent cluster is the name of the country *SAUDI ARABIA* المملكة العربية السعودية, and not about the coalition. It does mention the Saudi-led coalition, but in a context of defending the legitimacy of Yemen and not waging or instigating war. It also
associates the word *Arab* with *Saudi-led coalition*, providing the full official name, which is the Saudi-led Arab Coalition التحالف العربي بقيادة السعودية. The BBC, on the other hand, does not use this association, and this could be because the focus is on the Saudi part in the conflict rather than the coalition part. This style of wording and associating particular words together throughout the corpora helps to build the foundation for the ideological positioning and framing of events. As contended by Baker (2010:19), frequently used multi-word bundles serve as a constant to follow by readers in an ever-changing flow of information. This is particularly true for news discourse where information is updated and changed on an hourly basis.

5.2-Concordance of *Saudi* in the BBC

In order to provide a proper context to the representation of the parties in the conflict, this section will present and discuss the first 15 lines of concordances of the word *Saudi* in English and in Arabic from the BBC corpora in alphabetical order. As contended by Baker (ibid), sorting the concordance line alphabetically can quickly help to identify patterns of representation in discourse (p.22). The reason for not including all the concordance lines together initially is in accordance with Hunston’s argument that an analyst should choose some concordance lines randomly to avoid bias. This would serve to provide a general qualitative analysis of the representation of those concordances (2002:52). After that, analysts choose a specific line to provide certain lines for detailed examination (ibid).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Concordance of <em>Saudi</em> in English ST</th>
<th>Concordance of <em>Saudi</em> in Arabic TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-For the UK, this is also about the whole nature and rationale of its controversial strategic alliance with Saudi Arabia, which campaigners want immediately curtailed.</td>
<td>وبالنسبة لبريطانيا، سوف تطرق المحادثات أيضا إلى طبيعة ومنطق التحالف الاستراتيجي المشترك للجدير بالسعودية، الذي يريد نشطاء تغييره فورا.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2-Will this be enough to dampen the growing condemnation of US and British military support for the Saudi campaign? Unlikely.</td>
<td>هل سيكون هذا كافيا للتخفيض من حدة الإدانات المبريدة لدعم الجيش الأمريكي والبريطاني للحملة السعودية؟ هذا غير مرجح.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-But the fact is that British and US military hardware is sustaining the Saudi campaign and Yemenis know it. The US also provides intelligence and refuelling for the coalition.</td>
<td>لكن الحقيقة هي أن معدات الجيش البريطاني والأمريكي هي التي تضمن استمرار الحملة السعودية، واليمنيون يعرفون ذلك كما تزود الولايات المتحدة التحالف بالمعلومات الاستخباراتية والوقود.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4-In March 2015 Saudi Arabia went to war in Yemen at the head of a coalition of 11 countries.</td>
<td>في مارس / آذار 2015، ذهبت السعودية إلى الحرب في اليمن على رأس تحالف يضم 11 دولة.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 5-Chris Doyle, director of the Council for Arab-British Understanding, told the BBC Mr Johnson's comments were "by | }
no means the harshest criticism one hears of Saudi Arabia”.

6-Armed with state-of-the-art US and British warplanes and their munitions, Saudi Arabia's air force and its allies have complete air superiority in the skies over Yemen, meaning they alone can carry out air strikes.

7-The Saudi-led coalition is immediately reviewing its rules of engagement. Will this be enough to silence those calling for the UK and US to curb their arms sales to Saudi Arabia?

8-Forces loyal to the government, and southern militia, are fighting back, aided by air strikes led by neighbouring Saudi Arabia.

9-Alarmed by the rise of a group they believed to be backed militarily by regional Shia power Iran, Saudi Arabia and eight other mostly Sunni Arab states began an air campaign aimed at restoring Mr Hadi’s government.

10-Rockets were fired by Houthi rebels at Jazan and Najran in Saudi Arabia, the coalition said in a statement. "Forty-three violations were committed along the border... in which snipers and various weapons were used, including missiles,” it said.

11-The rebel Houthi-run government said a Saudi-led coalition was responsible - a claim Saudi Arabia denied.

12-Labour leader Jeremy Corbyn called on Mr Johnson to “be brave enough” to back opposition calls to halt arms sales to Saudi Arabia.

13-As long as air strikes continue over Yemen civilians will continue to die, while Houthi rebels continue to fire their missiles across the border at Saudi villages. So the pressure to end this unwinnable war is greater than ever.

14-Oxfam will use the second conference of states party to the treaty in Geneva on Tuesday to criticise the government's position on sales to Saudi Arabia.

15-In March, there was a delegation of Houthis in the Saudi capital, Riyadh. Earlier attempts by Oman to broker a peace deal in Muscat and later talks in Geneva have failed to bridge the gap between the various sides.

Table 9 shows the 15 concordance lines of the word Saudi and their translation from the BBC corpora, extracted from WordSmith7 in alphabetical order. Of the 15 concordance lines, five were not translated into Arabic, or in other words, were omitted in the target text. Other lines were altered semantically and/or structurally between the ST and TT. Also, some lines have different interactional control as well as intertextual chains on the textual and discursive levels. The purpose of this is to
identify these changes and explain the reason behind them and the way they were presented in the corpora.

From initial observation of the overall concordance lines, we can identify two main themes in representing the word Saudi in discourse. These themes construct the frames that would affect how it is cognitively perceived. The first theme is about the support of the two major Western powers, the UK and the US, for the Arabic coalition in the conflict, and calling for that support to stop. The second theme is the condemnation of Saudi-led coalition airstrikes of Houthis in Yemen. Each of these points will be discussed in the following subsection, starting with the omitted lines in the TT.

5.2.1-Omitted concordance lines
One can argue that, based on their content, all the omitted lines were epistemologically constructed and aimed for a certain social audience, in this case Western society in general and the UK and US in particular. One of the lines, number 12, was about the opinions of UK officials about the conflict in general and Saudi Arabia in particular in the form of a response to a statement given by the British Foreign Minister, Boris Johnson, regarding Saudi Arabia and the conflict in Yemen. The other four omitted lines, 5, 8, 11 and 15, provided certain background information about the conflict. All the omitted lines were not translated because they were not relevant or acceptable views and information for the target culture, or they were known information and it would be superfluous to include them in new news stories. This is, of course, determined by editorial choices as well as translators’ choices on what to translate and what to omit based on their knowledge of the target culture and audience. The following segment is a statement by the Director of CAABU, which is an NGO promoting British policies in the Middle East.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source text</th>
<th>Target Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The rebel Houthi-run government said a Saudi-led coalition was responsible - a claim Saudi Arabia denied.</td>
<td>Omitted</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The brief quote reported was an encouragement to criticise Saudi policies in general. It was preceded in the news report by concordance segment 12, which is another quote encouraging the foreign secretary to oppose dealings with Saudi Arabia. Moreover, concordance 12 was also preceded by another quote from a political spokesperson with a similar message of encouragement for criticism.
On the textual level of analysis, this interactional control of speakers in discourse provides a cohesion in structure to allow setting the frame, which is the negative representation of Saudi Arabia and the need for a firmer approach in the UK dealings with them. As such, omission strategy was utilised on segments 5 and 12 in the translation of the news report into Arabic. From a translation perspective, this could have been implemented for two reasons. The first is that these quotes were intended for the UK audience in particular, which could be viewed as being designed to affect public opinion towards UK and Saudi relations. As such, there would be no point transferring this particular information to the target Arabic audience. The second was the clear and obvious negative remarks about Saudi represented in the discourse, which would not be welcomed or agreed with in most of the target Arabic culture. The conditions of discourse production and translation can be guided by the cognitive presuppositions of the target audience, knowing what to include and what to exclude, as in this case, in order to appear objective and not overzealous in their reporting. This is reflected in the news report’s headline, which contains lines 5 and 12, which clearly represent the way in which the translation process is carried out to accommodate the target social norm to some degree, not to offend and repel them. However, that does not mean that they would not utilise the same methods in translation to steer their views.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Headline in English</th>
<th>Headline in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Boris Johnson: ‘Profound concern’ for people of Yemen</td>
<td>بوريس جونسون: أتفهم حاجة السعودية “التأمين نفسها من قصف الحوثيين</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Both headlines are quotes by the UK Foreign Minister, Boris Johnson, however what each quote contains reflects a different emphasis of focus, implementing not only omission strategy but alteration in choosing what to include in the translation and how to include it. This has set the mode of the whole discourse by controlling what to include of what has been said by speakers and the order in which they have said it. In addition to what other people have said and reported and the way these quotes interact in the discourse can represent different perceptions of the event being reported. One can observe the shift in emphasis from Yemen to Saudi. Utilising the interactional control of speakers and the structure of their quotes in discourse is one way of defining its production.
Furthermore, in the lead from the same article that came after the previous headline, one can clearly see how each article’s lead followed the view projected in its headline. Utilising structural cohesion by connecting the sentences in a particular order paves the way to set the frame intended in the discourse. Based on the intended audience, each discourse was structured differently to accommodate the socio-cognitive nature for that audience’s presupposition as well as trying to slightly inject implications that could, over time and with repetition, alter their views.

Concordance lines 8, 11 and 15 have been omitted as well, but not for the same reason as the ones that have been discussed. These examples represent epistemological control in discourse production to each respective audience. Most of the target Arabic-speaking culture has more knowledge and background of the conflict due to their familiarity with it, which is self-evident by the number of countries in the coalition, including the GCC, Egypt, and Morocco. On the other hand, the English-speaking culture lacks the overall knowledge and the general self-interest in the conflict due to lack of direct involvement in it. Consequently, the type and amount of information or epistemological scope conveyed in discourse and the manner in which it is conveyed varies. In this case, these three examples contain information that is intended only for the ST readers to provide general and particular instances of the conflict, which helps, over time and with repetition, in shaping and steering views by the news institutions. In other words, from a socio-cognitive point of view, it is easier to build presuppositions about or towards something through intertextual features in discourse production in a social structure with limited or no previous knowledge about that something, as is the case in the ST. However, for the TT audience, this information is considered common knowledge and would not affect their opinions on the matter, at least from an institutional discourse production point of view; thus, omission is used in the TT.


### 5.2.2-Concordance lines translated in the TT

The other 10 examples in Table 9 show multiple translation strategies and contain particular frames that reoccur throughout the corpora. One of the framing topics to discuss is represented in concordance lines 1, 3, 4, 9 and 10. These lines all refer and point to a similar topic in different contextual settings. The topic is about the support of the UK and US for the coalition side in the conflict, and the calls for that support to stop, according to the discursive macro propositions in the BBC corpora. One cannot fail to notice the negative representation of this particular topic, which is a perfect example of Van Dijk’s ideological square, particularly in showing the negative representation of the other consistently throughout the corpora.

These negative representations are clearly reflected by some of the lexical items used in describing the alliance such as ‘controversial’ - المثير للجدل / ‘condemnation’ - الإدانات / ‘to criticise’ - لإدانة. On the other hand, the wording style in these lines signifies a particular meaning towards this alliance, which is that without the support of the UK and US, Saudi Arabia would not be able to continue in this conflict. This particular meaning is clearly stated in line 4 and insinuated in the other lines mentioned (British and US military hardware is sustaining the Saudi campaign), and the same meaning and style of wording is maintained in the translation (أن معدات الجيش البريطاني والأمريكي هي التي تضمن استمرار الحملة السعودية). Also, line 9 indicates that, because of this support, the Saudi Air Force can launch and continue launching missions, which means prolonging the conflict from that point of view. In other words, the discourse projects the frame that the conflict exists because of that support, linking the US and UK directly to the conflict in the eyes of the readership, instead of a faraway conflict in a distant region.

What is interesting in these lines, particularly 1, 3, 4 and 9, is that the same frame represented in them was faithfully rendered in the translation with almost the same tone and contextual setting. Unlike the omitted lines discussed previously, the translation did not try to take into consideration the cultural and ideological differences between source and target readership. Nor have the social epistemological differences between them been considered, meaning that both source and target texts were almost identical in their textual and thematic structures. This is important as it defies the usual norm of translating news discourse in the sense that the translation is unilateral in nature, projecting the same views that could be
acceptable in the source culture but unlikely to have the same acceptance in the target culture.

The news reports that contained these lines, and others that have the same features in translation, are referred to as editorial news reports. They represent the views of a particular news editor about certain subject/s, in this instance the conflict in Yemen, in general and are not about a particular incident but rather an overview. What makes this type of report interesting is the way it is translated to the target audience. Usually, in news translation there would be structural change, addition, omission and/or alteration; however, in this type of report there is almost none of that. Moreover, the name of the writer/editor who wrote the report in the ST is the same as the one in the TT, but whether he/she translated the report is not mentioned, nor is the fact that it is translated, as in the following example:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST Headline and writer</th>
<th>TT Headline and Writer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen crisis: Why Gulf states went to war with the Houthis By Frank Gardner BBC security correspondent.</td>
<td>أزمة اليمن: لماذا شنت دول الخليج حربًا على الحوثيين؟ فرانك غاردنر محرر بي سي للشؤون الأمنية – السعودية</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The translation characteristics of this type of news report clearly differ from others, particularly in terms of rendering ideological frames without alteration and with similar contextual and thematic structures. Consequently, most of the other examples in Table 9 reflect the same views in different contexts and represent various frames that will be discussed in later sections. However, it is worth mentioning that even though the Saudi-led coalition contains many countries other than Saudi Arabia, they are rarely mentioned in the BBC corpora. Also, in the previous examples, when the US and UK support was mentioned, it was always associated with Saudi Arabia and not the coalition. Clearly, this shows that the focus on the reporting is not on the coalition in general but on Saudi Arabia in particular, which is understandable from a news framing point of view, so as not to alienate the intended readership as a whole.

5.3-Concordance of Coalition in the BBC Corpora

In the previous section, a brief qualitative analysis was discussed regarding the representation of the word Saudi, the most frequent KW, based on the first 15 concordance lines of the BBC corpora. In this section, the same process will be carried out in relation to the representation of the word Coalition, the third most frequent KW, based on the first 15 concordance lines of the word. The reason for not
discussing the second most frequent KW (i.e. Yemen) is that it makes more sense to show all the representations of one side of the parties in conflict, in this case Saudi Arabia and the coalition, and then move towards the other parties.

\textit{Table 10 Concordance of the word Coalition in the BBC corpora}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Concordance of \textit{Coalition} in English ST</th>
<th>Concordance of \textit{Coalition} in Arabic TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-The UN has also criticised the coalition's naval blockade of Yemen's seaports, which it says has greatly exacerbated the &quot;extremely dire&quot; humanitarian situation.</td>
<td>omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2-The inquiry also apportioned blame to the Air Operation Center in Yemen for directing aircraft onto the target without obtaining approval from the coalition's command.</td>
<td>وقال الفريق المشترك لتقييم الحوادث إن مركز توجيه العمليات الجوية في اليمن نفذ الغارة &quot;بناء على معلومات من جهة تابعة لرئاسة هيئة الأركان العامة اليمنية تبين إنها مغلوطة&quot;.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-Zeid Raad Al Hussein condemned &quot;the repeated failure&quot; of the coalition to prevent deadly incidents. He said air strikes had caused almost all the coalition's civilian casualties. More than 6,000 people, about half of them civilians, have been killed since Saudi Arabia launched a multi-national campaign against rebels in March 2015</td>
<td>ونند المفوض الأمني لحقوق الإنسان الأمير زيد بن رعد الحسين بـ &quot;الإخفاق المتكرر&quot; للتحالف للحيلولة دون الهجمات على المدنيين. وقال ستة آلاف شخص، نحو نصفهم من المدنيين، منذ السعودية حملت متعدد الجنسيات ضد الحوثيين في اليمن في مارس/آذار 2015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4-The coalition's efforts are supported by Britain and the United States. Both countries continue to sell arms to Saudi Arabia, and are providing the Saudi-led coalition with liaison officers and technical support.</td>
<td>تحطى جهود التحالف بدعم من بريطانيا والولايات المتحدة، التحال فن توصلان الأسلحة للسعودية، ويدعمان التحالف بقيادة السعودية بضباط الصلال ودعم فني.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5-The coalition's statement accused the Houthis and forces loyal to former President Ali Abdullah Saleh of firing ballistic missiles at Saudi Arabia, attacking border posts and shelling civilian areas.</td>
<td>واتهم البيان الحوثي وقوات صالح بإطلاق صواريخ بالستية، على أراضي السعودية ونقاطها الحدودية، وقصف مدنين في مناطق الصحراء اليمن.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-An official with the UK government said Britain was considering sending a team of lawyers and military investigators to monitor the Saudi-led coalition's own inquiries.</td>
<td>وقال مسؤول بالمملكة البريطانية إن بلده يفكر في إرسال فريق محامين ومحققين عسكريين لرصد التحقيقات التي يجريها التحالف العسكري بقيادة السعودية.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7-The coalition's member states consider al-Qaeda a terrorist organisation, and the jihadist network's local affiliates have attacked coalition forces and Yemeni government personnel.</td>
<td>omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-The coalition's naval blockade and the wider conflict have caused a humanitarian crisis in Yemen, leaving more than seven million people severely food insecure.</td>
<td>omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9-The Houthis said a coalition air strike on Thursday killed three civilians in northern Saada province. They also said they had launched attacks across the border on Saudi military camps over the past two days.</td>
<td>omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-Another 19 people were injured in the attack in Abs, in Hajjah province, believed to have been carried out by the Saudi-led coalition which is backing Yemen's government in its fight against Houthi rebels. The coalition has not yet commented.</td>
<td>omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11-Whitehall says RAF personnel placed inside coalition HQ are not involved in the targeting, that they are there to report back as well as to pass on to the Saudi-led coalition their expertise about best practice in avoiding civilian casualties.</td>
<td>وقالت الحكومة البريطانية إن عناصر سلاح الجو الملكي الموجودين في التحالف الذين توجهه السعودية في اليمن للاشراك في استهداف المعوق، جوا، لكنها موجودة لإعداد تقارير وتقييم خبراتهم إلى التحالف فيما يتعلق بأفضل الممارسات التي ينبغي اتباعها لتفادي سقوط ضحايا من المدنيين.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12-The coalition had said the cessation of hostilities, which came into effect on Saturday, might be extended if the rebels abided by it and allowed aid deliveries into besieged areas.</td>
<td>وكان التحالف إن وقف الأعمال العدائية الذي سري مفعوله بـ، من ظهر السبت، قد يمرد إذا ما التقت المتمردون بعدم اتهامه، وسمحا بوصول المساعدات إلى المناطق المحاصرة.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Saudi-led multinational coalition fighting the Houthi rebel movement in Yemen says a 48-hour cessation of hostilities will not be extended.

A coalition spokesman said the truce, which ended at midday (09:00 GMT), had been violated repeatedly by the rebels.

The coalition intervened militarily in an attempt to restore the internationally-recognised administration after Mr Hadi was forced to flee the country.

For nearly a month, the kingdom has been hosting forces from 20 allied nations, its first chance to practise integrating the Saudi-led Islamic Coalition announced last year to combat terrorism.

From the concordance lines in Table 10, it is clear that five of the lines were omitted in the translation. As in the previous omission examples discussed, most of the examples in this table were omitted for similar reasons, mainly that the information in those lines accuse the coalition of humanitarian misconduct. Some of it came from the Houthis themselves and, as such, would not be acceptable for the target audience. These omitted examples demonstrate the translators’ choice in the translation process and his/her understanding of the target culture by knowing what to exclude, include and what to alter. The translation strategies used in the BBC translations are not consistent based on the information in the omitted lines. This could be based on the translators’ own perception. In other words, there is more than one translator at the BBC; thus, the strategies they used (i.e. omission, addition and alteration) differ based on their perception and knowledge of the target culture, not to mention their own ideologies and beliefs.

Concordance lines 2, 3, 4, 6 and 11 all address the same issue, which is about the effect of the lack of precision on the coalition part in their campaign, and simultaneously exonerating the UK support of participating in it. In the previous section, the idea of UK and US support was clearly condemned in the discourse; however, here one can clearly observe the shift from condemning that support to trying to separate it from operations conducted by the coalition. Consequently, this reflects a drastic shift in the BBC representation of the support provided, particularly on the part of the UK. When discussing the representation of Saudi previously, the examples extracted showed that without that support, the conflict would cease to be, while now it is represented as logistical support only, and that representation was translated in the same manner. One important point to note in this is that the
condemnation for this support was mostly at the start of the conflict; this shift started to be presented in discourse after a year had passed since the conflict started, particularly around September 2016.

Line 5 and lines 12 to 15 show statements by the two sides in the conflict which reveal how each side views the other and the reason for the conflict itself. What is interesting in these lines is that some of the lexical items chosen to describe each party and their translation, or lack thereof in some cases. Notice the term ‘rebels’, a term used by the BBC to describe the Houthis in English, yet it is rarely used in Arabic which, according to the corpus data, was less than 40 times as opposed to more than 120 in the English ST. As can be seen from lines 12 and 13, the term ‘rebels’ المتمردون has been translated as if they were said on the part of the coalition itself and not as they were referred to as Militia or just simply Houthis, as if this particular label has been agreed upon to describe them. What is interesting is that this is one of the rare moments in the BBC corpora where this term has been rendered faithfully into Arabic, particularly in this manner and style, as if the term was used by and reported from the official Saudi statement.

5.3.1-Omitted concordance lines

Line 1 was extracted from a news article published on 29 September 2015, six months after the start of the conflict, and its translation was published in Arabic on the same day. What is interesting in this particular article is the way it was translated (or lack thereof). The differences in the information and the order of syntactic structures is unlike any other in the whole corpora. The segment in line 1 was not the only one omitted in the translation, but rather the whole part that included it was not included in the TT. The sub-headline ‘Deadliest incident’ contained the omitted parts of the news report. The use of a sub-headline to focus on a particular concept is a recurring style in the BBC reporting, but they are usually translated, sometimes with alteration, but not omitted completely, as in this case.

Moreover, based on the indirect condemnation of the coalition as the alleged party responsible for the attack, omission strategy was used in the translation so as not to appear biased in the reporting towards the target culture. Yet, the insinuation is still carried out, although in a less petulant tone than in the ST. One can observe this in
the headline and lead of the news article, were the headline in the ST appeared objective and the lead was more precise, and vice versa in the TT.

One can observe the similarities of the event between the English and Arabic headlines, yet with a very distinct difference. In the ST, the event was referred to as an *attack* (هجوم); however, in the TT it was referred to as *bombardment* (قصف). The result of the action may be the same, but the insinuation of the party behind that action is clearly presented based on the word used. In other words, in the ST headline there was no insinuation of the party responsible, unlike in the TT headline where the responsibility was allocated in a subtle manner. Unlike their headlines, each lead reflected a different picture; while the ST headline seemed objective, its lead was not, and the same can be said about the TT lead as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lead in English</th>
<th>Lead in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The death toll from a suspected air strike on a wedding party in Yemen on Monday has risen to at least 130, the United Nations and local medics say.</td>
<td>تضارب الأنباء بشأن عدد القتلى والمسؤولية عن قصف استهدف حفل زفاف الاثنين في مديرية ذباب بمحافظة تعز غربي اليمن.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Unlike the ST headline, the lead clearly states that it was an *air strike*, even though it is preceded with the word *suspected*, and the lead concludes by vaguely indicating the source of the information to substantiate it. On the other hand, the TT lead is less forthcoming in its reporting, and while using the term *bombardment* again as in the headline, it is still less decisive in attributing the blame, unlike the ST. This is a perfect example of the contextual implications of the cognitive level of analysis, which shows how the news is being represented and translated based on the cultural norms and expectations of each respective culture. It simultaneously introduces presupposition in varying degrees between source and target texts to foreground pre-existing suppositions and/or project new ones. This can be observed not only by what has been translated, but also by what has been omitted in the translation.

Concordance line 7 was extracted from a news article with high similarity in its discursive structures to those exhibited in the article of line 1. The sentence seems fairly normal in its representation of the coalition, so it stands to reason that it should not be omitted in the translation into the TT in Arabic. However, when looking at the
context, which line 7 came into, it shows why the translator used omission strategy not just in this instance, but for the majority of the article, because what can be accepted in the ST by the English readership would not be accepted in the target culture from a translation point of view. Starting with the headline, which is often used as the cornerstone that sets the tone of the whole article, there is a slight alteration between the ST and the TT but it leads to the same meaning they intended it to be.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Headline in English</th>
<th>Headline in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Al-Qaeda joins coalition battle for Taiz</td>
<td>مصلحو القاعدة في اليمن &quot;علي جبهة واحدة مع التحالف السعودي&quot; في معركة ضد الحوثيين</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST, one can observe that it started with the phrase ‘Yemen Conflict’, which is a label under which almost all the news report headlines about the conflict on the BBC English website start; thus, this particular phrase is not used in the headline of the BBC Arabic website. Nonetheless, what is interesting here is the thematic frame of the headline, which introduces the supposition that Al-Qaeda, the infamous terrorist group, is fighting alongside the coalition in Yemen. The structure of the English headline is more subtle in its cognitive implications to their readers, more so than its translation. This most probably could be because the English report is significantly longer and had more to say about the event than its translation. Therefore, the TT had to be more forthcoming with the implications it projects than the ST. Still, the structure of the headline indirectly places guilt through association with just these three words: *Al-Qaeda joins coalition*. This is a very powerful and condemning image projected toward ST readers who, as previously stated, often do not have a vast knowledge on the subject except from news such as this.

On the other hand, the Arabic headline had a more direct approach by presenting a headline that maintained the same frame as in the ST in the form of a quote between quotation marks. There are two interesting features in this headline that are out of the discourse production norms in general, which is to take into account the view of the intended audience. The first is that the frame of the ST was rendered as is if not more foregrounded in the TT, although it is out of the socio-political and cultural understanding for them, or any other social structure, to be accused of associating with a terrorist group. The second is structuring the headline, which is often the most important structure that piques the interest of readers, in the form of a quote and not
stating where that quote is from or who said it is very unorthodox, at least in the style of the BBC corpora.

Evidently, these two features were structured in this particular manner to project the frame of the ST while simultaneously deflecting any appearance of bias in the TT on the part of the news institution. The translator rendered the headline, ‘على جبهة واحدة مع التحالف السعودي’ (on the same front with the Saudi coalition) and its frame while maintaining the target readers’ socio-cultural norm by stating it as a quote. Addition strategy was also utilised in the translated headline in order to put the quote in the contextual perspective intended. Another interesting point is that the TT headline specified the word Saudi in this particular frame and not just Coalition as in the ST. The same frame was repeated in the lead segment of the news article, as is the style in the news, particularly at the BBC, but in the segment just after the lead there were some alterations in the translation that are worth mentioning and which illustrate the same point previously mentioned.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lead in English</th>
<th>Lead in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The BBC has found evidence in Yemen that troops from a Saudi-led coalition force and al-Qaeda militants are both fighting Houthi rebels in a key battle.</td>
<td>حصلت بي بي سي على أدلة تفيد بأن قوات من التحالف الذي تقوده السعودية بال اليمن قلقت خلال إحدى المعارك الكبرى على نفس الجبهة مع مسلحين موالين لتنظيم القاعدة ضد الحوثيين.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On a visit to the frontline near the city of Taiz, a documentary maker filmed jihadists as well as UAE-supported pro-government militiamen.</td>
<td>وزار الفريق الذي يعمل على وثائقي جديد للبي بي سي الخطوط الأمامية قرب مدينة تعز حيث وجد قوات من الإمارات والسودان ومسلحين تابعين لتنظيم القاعدة بفاقتنا الحوثيين، لكن في نطاق مثاب منفصلة.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The lead in both the ST and the TT reiterate the same frame that was projected in their headlines, albeit with some differences and addition on the part of the TT, as can be seen in the table above. Both leads used the phrase Saudi-led coalition التحالف الذي تقوده السعودية to associate with Al-Qaeda. They also described the event as a key battle to emphasise its importance, according to their point of view.

However, while the ST used the label rebels to describe the Houthis, the TT only used their name الحوثيين and omitted the label, which is the style the BBC often employs in their Arabic translation of the conflict. This style of wording in texts implies certain intended meanings for readers in a subtle manner and implicitly projects further messages for public consumption. Furthermore, in the sentence following the lead, there was a very important differentiation in the TT that weakened the framing intended in the discourse. At the end of the segment, the
translator added the phrase (لكن في نقاط تماس منفصلة) meaning ‘but on different points’. In other words, even though it agrees with the frame mentioned in the headline and lead that the coalition and members of Al-Qaeda were fighting the Houthis, they were doing it separately and not as a collaboration. A small but nonetheless significant distinction, yet one cannot fail to notice that in this distinction they failed to mention the terms Saudi and Coalition, which again falls under Van Dijk’s ideological square of not showing any positive image of the other.

As stated earlier, the ST was significantly larger than the TT because of omission strategy, hence the ST had more discursive liberty on elaborating on their framing to seem unbiased, providing segments containing certain information as is the case in Line 7 in Table 10. Moreover, the three other omitted lines in Table 10, namely lines 8 to 10, were omitted in the TT because of their negative representation of the coalition of mostly Arab countries, which opposes the target Arabic readers’ views. Also, the article from which they were extracted will be discussed in other examples and in more than one section. Thus, to avoid any redundancy in the analysis, they will be passed over here and we will move on to the next section.

5.3.2-Faithful translation

This section will examine the concordance lines that have been faithfully translated into the TT, namely concordance lines 3, 4, 6, 11, 12 and 13 and what they entail. Faithfulness, whether in terms of meaning, structure, or both, is one of the strategies used in translation in general, but not one that is often used in the news due to its opinionated nature, which can take one side over another on a given issue and project that opinion to readers with opposite views. As such, a thorough examination of this strategy in this section will provide us with its implementations in representing the conflict and how it is utilised in framing it.

Yemen war: Saudi coalition 'causing most civilian casualties'

Concordance line 3 represents positioning of speakers in discourse. It was extracted from an article published in March 2016. This article contained one of the intertextual manifestations that the BBC corpora projected repeatedly in their news discourse. Line 3 is one of the examples representing a portion of that manifestation; by positioning speakers using quotation and paraphrasing methods, the news article
projected the view the BBC repeatedly projects, using different discursive tools to do so.

Zeid Raad Al Hussein condemned “the repeated failure” of the coalition to prevent deadly incidents. He said air strikes had caused almost all the coalition’s civilian casualties. More than 6,000 people, about half of them civilians, have been killed since Saudi Arabia launched a multi-national campaign against rebels in March 2015.

In the TT, the translation process was rendered faithfully to some degree. This is because, on the surface, the translating of line 3 seems to be foregrounded more than its original. The phrase ‘to prevent deadly incidents’ was translated as ‘للحيلولة دون الهجمات على المدنيين’ meaning ‘to prevent attacks on civilians’, which is not only a direct implication about the coalition’s part in the discourse, but also it was presented in the TT to the target Arabic audience, which is unlike the conventional norm of discourse production in the BBC online news. However, when looking at the sentence that followed in the ST, ‘He said air strikes had caused almost all the coalition’s civilian casualties’, which is a paraphrase of what the speaker said, judging from the lack of quotation marks. This syntactic structure and association of implication between the previous phrase and this sentence represents the intentional action of targeting civilians on the part of the coalition. Using speakers, quotations help to further this implication, which is one of the methods the BBC utilises in repeating frames and implication. This one in particular is often projected using various methods of implementation in discourse.

On the other hand, this sentence was omitted in the TT, which explains the alteration in the translation of the previous phrase, resulting in difference in representation towards the target readers. Considering the context in which these intertextual chains came, the alteration in the TT and omission of the following sentence resulted in rendering the intended message towards the target audience in the form of a quote from a speaker and the meaning of the omitted segment while simultaneously eliminating any blame or judgement cast on their part. Utilising strategies of news reporting (i.e. speaker positioning), discursive structuring methods (i.e. intertextual chains) and translation strategies (i.e. omission, alteration) in the production of news discourse by the BBC results in this type of subtle representation and framing of events to their audience.
Inside Yemen’s forgotten war

There is more than one type of news report in terms of structure, length, name of journalist present, and so on; the translation process differs based on these factors. One of these types is called ‘editorial reports’, which are often much longer than other reports and contain subheadings, each of which discuss a different issue within the same event or, in this case, conflict. The translation process of these reports is faithful to the ST to a very high degree, starting with the headline, writer and lead of the report, to the structure of sentences, intertextual chains and even semantic labels. However, as previously discussed, the target audience is in mind in translation; therefore, the use of translation strategies like omission, addition and slight alteration, but only to a minimum, might be utilised. One of the interesting points that characterises editorial reports in general and these reports under scrutiny in particular is the number of frames represented in them. These same frames are often reported in everyday news stories, but no more than one or two; however, editorial reports exhibit the overall framing points of a particular event in its discourse production and translation processes. Moreover, both concordance lines in question were extracted from different editorial reports that are the longest compared to the overall corpora. Line 4 was extracted from a news report published in September 2015, six months after the conflict started, presenting more than one issue regarding why the conflict started. Line 11, on the other hand, was extracted from another report published in December 2016, which, unlike the majority of the data, gives the rarely mentioned point of view from the Saudi side rather than the Houthis in Yemen.

The coalition’s efforts are supported by Britain and the United States. Both countries continue to sell arms to Saudi Arabia, and are providing the Saudi-led coalition with liaison officers and technical support.

تحظى جهود التحالف بدعم من بريطانيا والولايات المتحدة، الذين توفران بيع الأسلحة للسعودية، ودعم التحالف بقيادة السعودية في القتال ودعم في

We begin with concordance line 4, which conveys a similar, if not an identical, frame regarding the support of the UK and US, particularly regarding arms sales, to the coalition in general and to Saudi Arabia in particular. This particular frame appeared in the representation of Saudi, which was discussed in the first section of the analysis and is now being reiterated. This is in adherence to discursive methods of production in news, namely intertextual manifestation in texts and macro propositions repeatedly projected to readers. One particular distinction in this segment is the role played by the UK and US in this conflict. Notice that when it comes to the issue of arms sales, the reports specify that this applies only to Saudi:
‘Both countries continue to sell arms to Saudi Arabia’, rendered as ‘تواصلان بيع الأسلحة للسعودية’, while their role in the conflict is only logistical, ‘providing the Saudi-led coalition with liaison officers and technical support’, rendered as ‘ويدعمان التحالف بقيادة السعودية بضباط اتصال ودعم في’. This distinction contains significant political effects, and is one of the macro propositions introduced in discourse topics in the BBC corpora. Even though the translation was rendered faithfully in accordance with the ST, as is the norm with editorial news reports, it clearly did not have the socio-cultural norm of the target culture in mind. The political effect is in the insinuation of culpability on the part of the UK and US for their support, while simultaneously suggesting the implication that the coalition in general and Saudi Arabia in particular took advantage of that support to serve their needs in the conflict without repercussions.

Clearly, these political implications and presupposition are cohesively structured under a sub-heading in the editorial news report. That subheading is altered in the TT, which could affect how readers perceive what comes after it. This particular sub-headline introduced a framing point in the BBC corpora that is considered one of the important discursive topics that has been repeatedly projected in both source and target texts and in regard to more than one event that occurred in the conflict.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sub-heading in English</th>
<th>Sub-heading in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The British dimension</td>
<td>انتهاك قوانين الحرب</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The shift in perspective between the ST and TT based on this sub-heading is clearly visible. It is arguably understandable that the ST sub-heading is intended for the UK readership in general and Western readers in particular and, as such, was presented like this. However, one could argue that the ST subheading is not entirely relevant for the target Arabic readership in terms of what the ‘British Dimension’ is, which explains the alteration in the TT. Yet it does not explain why the alteration became more negatively presented than in the ST ‘انتهاك قوانين الحرب’ literally meaning ‘violation laws of war’. The reason behind the lack of explanation based on the alteration alone is that the TT obviously did not have the norm of the target readers in mind and foregrounded a frame that morally implicates and condemns them, which could be perceived as severe bias. This bias in the TT’s sub-heading is
drastically diminished, on the part of the BBC and not the discourse, in the following syntactic structures, which follow previous BBC discursive production in associating negative representations towards the target readers with a third-party participant. This method of discourse production allows news institutions to project their ideological frames of world events while distancing themselves from any bias that could be perceived by their readership. The segments that followed after the sub-heading in both source and target texts were:

*The airstrikes are backed by a resolution at the United Nations Security Council. But the UN’s top humanitarian official in Yemen, Johannes van der Klaauw, says attacks on civilian infrastructure are violations of the laws of war.*

When reading this segment, particularly in Arabic, one can recognise that the sub-heading was inspired by it. In this example, the sub-heading in Arabic was taken from the paraphrased quote from the UN official mentioned in the segment above. One assumes it is paraphrased due to the lack of quotation marks after the word ‘says’, meaning ‘قال’. It is also worth mentioning that the discourse itself does not state that the coalition is breaking the ‘laws of war’; however, it clearly implies it. This can be deduced from the intertextual chains of the discourse and the cohesion of sentences that set the frame. As previously mentioned, the BBC does not directly and overtly present negative representation of the target culture; instead, they insert it in discourse as if reported from a third party. The third party style of reporting negative representation in discourse production and structure is consistent in the BBC corpora.

One more point that indicates how the BBC chooses the words to be associated with the parties in the conflict that reflects how they are being represented arises in the example sentence above. The statement that the UN has signed a resolution, which came directly after the sub-heading, added the words ‘The airstrikes’ meaning ‘الغارات الجوية’. This style of wording is obviously not random, particularly in this context where it gives international support and UN acknowledgement, but instead of choosing any of the words often used by the BBC, such as ‘the coalition’ or ‘Saudi-led coalition’, it chose the word ‘airstrikes’. This word in this exact form has been mentioned 11 times in the BBC corpora; six of those times are in this editorial article and five were positioned after the above sub-heading, both in the ST and TT, including the one in the example above. Associating this style of wording with the
sub-heading presents a clear sign of intertextual implications and elicits negative representations towards the coalition in reporting this conflict. Keeping this in mind, the BBC’s implicit suggestions are more clearly shown in the quote subsequently positioned in the example above by the same speaker in both texts:

“Schools and hospitals, markets, enterprises and factories should not be stricken, should not be shelled. Even in warfare there are certain rules, and they are being violated in this conflict,” he said

و قال: "المدارس والمستشفيات والأسواق والشركات والمصانع لا يجب استهدافها، ولا يجب قصفها. حتى في أوقات الحرب هناك قيود محددة، ويجري انتهاكها في هذا الصراع.

Even though the quote itself does not accuse any of the parties in the conflict, controlling the speakers and positioning the context of their quote is more than sufficient to project the point of the intended frame towards the readers. It is clear that editorial reports such as this undergo a meticulous procedure in their production and translation. Their style of wording and the positioning of speakers provide a cohesion for the frame to be presented which, in addition to the features of intertextual manifestations, create presuppositions in the reader’s mind that can inform or alter what is considered to be truth or not in words events.

Yemen conflict: 'Saudi-led coalition plane' hit funeral

Furthermore, concordance line 6 discussed the same news event presented in line 2 from a different news article. Similar strategies and methods were used to construct the ST and translate the TT in both, projecting almost the exact framing viewpoints as follows:

An official with the UK government said Britain was considering sending a team of lawyers and military investigators to monitor the Saudi-led coalition's own inquiries.

و قال المسؤول بالحكومة البريطانية إن بلده يفكر في إرسال فريق محامين ومحققين عسكريين لمراقبة التحقيقات التي تجري في التحالف العسكري بقيادة السعودية

Even though the translation of line 6 was rendered faithfully in terms of meaning and structure, the same cannot be said about the syntactic order that both segments were presented in. Neither is the overall translation of the TT from the headline and information expressed in it or omitted. In other words, the TT underwent major alteration to the point where only three segments, of which one is line 6, were translated faithfully. This alteration most noticeably started with the name of the journalist who wrote the ST, which was omitted in the TT and added within the discursive structure of the article. Based on its corpora, this is unlike the discourse production norm of the BBC. Usually the name of the journalist in the ST is translated to the TT. Most often it can be seen in editorial reports. However, in this
case, like most of the segment omitted and altered in the translation, the journalist’s name was omitted, either because of the alteration in the translation process or because of some internal journalistic policy. Still, it is a point worth mentioning. This article is a good example of how the BBC represents and frames world views to different cultures.

In order to understand the different context in which line 6 was presented, the segment that preceded it in the ST was:

*The attack on Saturday was so horrific and of such magnitude that Britain has taken the unusual step of insisting it participate in the investigation now under way.*

On the surface, this emphasises the terrible extent of the incident, but also implies an intentional complicity on the part of the coalition. Thus, the segment stated the UK government’s insistence on participating in the investigation, ensuring honesty and holding those accountable, while implicitly questioning the integrity of the coalition’s own investigation. On the other hand, the segment that preceded line 6 in the TT was:

*One Saudi official said there would be no public statement until the investigation was complete, a process which could take days, weeks or even months.*

This indicates that the coalition will conduct its own investigation for the incidents and there will be no ‘public statements’ until that investigation is completed. This particular order of the intertextual chains in the TT contains significantly less implicit meaning questioning the coalition’s investigation of the incident. It also represented that the UK would monitor the investigation as a measure of authenticating its integrity rather than questioning it. It is a slight but significant difference projected towards the readers. This overt and covert style of representing frames in discourse between the ST and TT in the BBC corpora clearly depends on the intended readership. It is worth mentioning that these segments were present in the ST and TT, as can be seen above. However, the order of their presence was not the same and, as such, their impact varies based on the position in discourse.

One more point to raise regarding the headline of the article that line 6 was extracted from is that the article was released on 10 October 2016, immediately after the incident in question occurred. As previously mentioned, the importance of headlines
in news (see section 2.5) and how they set the tone for thematic representations in news discourse cannot be understated. This headline, as others discussed before it, is no different in the manner of its representation in the ST and translation in the TT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Headline in English</th>
<th>Headline in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: 'Saudi-led coalition plane' hit funeral</td>
<td>الحرب في اليمن: السعودية &quot;تقر&quot; بصصف التحالف لمجلس العزاء في صنعاء</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The first point that one notices is the difference of emphasis between the ST and TT headlines. In the ST, the emphasis between quotation marks is on the coalition’s plane, which is the perpetrator of the action according to the point of view represented in the headline, and the action is hit funeral. This emphasis shifts in the translation process to be تقر (acknowledge). This shift serves to project to the target culture’s readers that the acknowledgement of responsibility was reported by the coalition itself, unlike the ST headline, which apportioned the blame for this action on the coalition’s part in the form of a statement rather than acknowledgement. Shifting the emphasis in the headline leads to a shift in the presentation towards the readers from attributing the blame in the ST towards self-blaming in the TT, which again helps not to alienate the target culture by projecting bias in the production of news discourse by the BBC. This was followed by the change in intertextual chains, omission and addition to the TT, following in the footsteps of the translated headline.

**Yemen conflict: The view from the Saudi side**

under six different sub-headings, not including the main headline. Starting with concordance line 11:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Whitehall says RAF personnel placed inside coalition HQ are not involved in the targeting, that they are there to report back as well as to pass on to the Saudi-led coalition their expertise about best practice in avoiding civilian casualties.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>وقالت الحكومة البريطانية إن عناصر سلاح الجو الملكي الموجودين في التحالف الذي تقوده السعودية في اليمن لا تشارك في استهداف المواقع جوا لكنها موجودة لإعداد تقارير وتمير خبرائها إلى التحالف فيما يتعلق بأفضل الممارسات التي ينبغي اتباعها لتفادي سقوط ضحايا من المدنيين</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The point raised in this line has been reiterated in previous reports, as mentioned earlier in the analysis after introducing the frame of breaking the ‘laws of war’ and later on ‘war crimes’ on the part of the coalition, particularly after the funeral hall incident reported in October 2016. Starting with the different lexical choices made in the translation that reflect cultural difference in using it, the term ‘Whitehall’ is used in the UK and other English-speaking cultures to refer to the government of the UK. This term is not used in Arabic because it loses its meaning in translation as it lacks the cultural knowledge about it and, as such, it was simply translated as ‘الحكومة’. The other two lexical items are ‘RAF’ and ‘HQ’, which are abbreviations that are not commonly used in Arabic and, as such, the TT rendered their meaning: ‘سلاح الجو الملكي’ (RAF), but ‘HQ’ was not translated faithfully and the translator deemed it sufficient to render it as just ‘التحالف الموجودين في التحالف’ meaning ‘inside the coalition’.

Moreover, this example is meant to show that the UK government is not directly involved in the conflict and should not be held responsible for any damage that may have occurred. However, when examining the cohesion of syntactic structures leading up to this particular sub-heading and under it in this editorial report, the style of wording, and the translator’s choices in the TT, it is clear that there is an alternative meaning presented in the production of this discourse. That alternative meaning is in the form of discursive representation, leading to cognitive implications of the coalition as launching their missions haphazardly and harming civilians. These implications are more clearly represented in the TT, where the translation process rendered the views represented in the ST, if not foregrounded it. An example of this would be the quotes stated by the spokesman for the coalition in the ST, which was altered in the TT:

"When you conduct a war in such circumstances," said Maj Gen al-Assiri referring to Yemen, "where the militias melt in with the civilians, it is too difficult."
وقال الناللواء العسيري، المتحدث باسم التحالف: "عندما نحارب في مثل هذه الظروف حيث تندوب المليشيات وسط تجمعات المدنيين، يكون من الصعب للغاية السيطرة على الأمور.

"Mistakes could happen, and we do what is necessary to protect the civilians. We are here to protect the civilians, we are not here to harm the civilians," he added.

وأضاف أن "الأخطار واردة، ونقوم بكل ما يلزم لحماية المدنيين، فلا ننقدهم.

These two quotes directly preceded the sub-heading that included line 11. In them, the coalition’s spokesman tried to explain the situation in the conflict from their perspective and their intention. In the first quote, there was an addition in the translation of the quote, which is ‘السيطرة على الأمور’، meaning ‘control things’. The quote in the ST was reported to show the strict complexity of the situation, but the addition in the TT also meant to represent the coalition as incompetent. This is also in the choices of words made by the translation ‘militias melt in with the civilians’، which was rendered as ‘تذوب الميليشيات وسط تجمعات المدنيين’. Here we can see that the word ‘تجمعات’، meaning ‘gatherings’ was added to the TT when there was no need for it in terms of meaning or structure in Arabic. These two additions draw more interest for the analysis because they were added to a direct quote from the coalition’s spokesman at that time, and between quotation marks, meaning not paraphrased, to describe the situation in the conflict. From a CDA point of view, this micro-level addition of lexical items by the translator reflects intentional utilisation of this strategy to foreground the point of view expressed in the TT. This addition is in the form of a quote that does not deviate from the meaning in the ST but rather forces it with effective subtlety towards the target readership.

Furthermore, the second quote to be discussed in the editorial article came directly after this one, but in this case omission rather than addition was applied in the translation. The TT lost the affirmations in the ST quote that the spokesman clearly wanted to express. The word ‘civilians’، meaning ‘المدنيين’، was mentioned three times in the ST quote, but only once in the TT. Addition strategy is often used to elaborate and explain a point in the translation, particularly in news particularly to foreground particular views; omission, on the other hand, is used to position the speaker in the discursive structure, to direct the focus towards one aspect more than others or to not disturb the norm of the target readers by presenting different views than their own. In translation studies, this is referred to as ‘domestication’, which deals with bridging cultural differences to the target readers. In news discourse it is also used to deal with ideological, political and religious differences in a manner that
suits the intended views of the news institution. Yet the translator of this report has
gone a step further, converting domestication into alteration for a specific purpose, as
in the lack of affirmation in the quote ‘we do what is necessary to protect the
civilians. We are here to protect the civilians’, rendered as ‘ونقوم ببذل ما يلزم لحماية المدنيين’. Only the first phrase was rendered in the translation. This results in loss of
the full intended meaning by the speaker, which is to assure them of their moral
standards, an assurance which the TT lacks. One important point to note is that this
alteration is in the TT. Altering the quote could be understandable because it is a
translation, which permits some leeway, rather than altering it in the language it was
stated in, which in this case is English. This shows that, on rare occasions, the news
institution could project views that are not in accordance with the target culture to
further their framing points by using indirect discursive tools in translation such as
omission and addition.

One last point to discuss in this example is the last sentence under the subheading
that followed concordance line 11. This particular segment shows clear evidence of
discursive framing in news. That frame is one that the BBC corpora continuously
repeats using various discursive production methods, which represents the coalition
targeting civilians indiscriminately. The following example shows one of those
representations:

This is an interactive diagram composed of a series of questions that help planners decide whether or
not a target is at risk of collateral damage (i.e. hitting civilians).

One notices the utilisation of omission strategy in the translation process, which was
used to omit the last part between brackets in the ST from the TT. The omitted part
in the ST was written as an example by the journalist to elaborate on the meaning;
however, it is fair to say that the elaboration is carefully chosen to express the
framing point in it. The example (hitting civilians) was written to explain the term
(collateral damage) in the ST for the English readership but was not rendered in the
TT because of its clear connotation, particularly the use of the term ‘hitting’, which
could be perceived as an offensive depiction of the coalition’s role towards the target
readership. Unlike other translated reports, the translation process in this particular
editorial news report strove to overtly express negative representation of the
coalition in the Arabic TT, more so than its ST. This could be due to the translator’s
own ideological background. This was done using translation choices of words that do not reflect the same or have less connotative meaning; rather, it was foregrounded, as can be seen in the following example:

But to hear first-hand how the Saudis account for so many civilian deaths, I went to the coalition headquarters in Riyadh to question the Saudi-led command on how they choose their targets, and - more importantly - what measures they take to avoid those civilian casualties.

The phrase in the first line (civilian deaths) was translated as (لااستهداف المدنيين في اليمن), meaning ‘targeting civilians in Yemen’. The translation turned what appears as a question in the ST into an accusation in the TT by choosing the term ‘targeting’ to project intent on the part of the coalition to the readers. Similarly, in the translation of the phrase ‘choose their targets’, rendered as (تحديد أهداف الضربات الجوية), and adding الضربات الجوية meaning airstrikes, and the phrase ‘avoid those civilian casualties’, which was rendered as (لتفادي سقوط ضحايا من المدنيين) and adding سقوط meaning falling. These additions were included in the TT under the cover of translation, even though the meaning and structure in the TT can be perfectly clear without these additions, foregrounding the representation in the ST.

All these additions have one clear purpose behind their choice in the translation process: to show the Arabic readers the same representations repeated in the English corpora and disguised as translation process. What gives this understanding is the difference in time between the date when the original report was published on 9 December 2016 and when the TT was published on 12 December 2016. This is, in terms of news production, unusual; the greatest difference could be a day between the time the ST and the TT are published. However, the time between the ST and TT publication in this particular report raises questions, particularly when linked to the manner in which it was translated, as shown in the analysis above.

Yemen conflict: No extension to 48-hour truce

Similar to the previous example, Line 12 was extracted from a news report published in November 2016 about refusing to extend another truce and ending it. The example in this line expresses the coalition’s explanation for not extending the truce, which the reports tries to illustrate in its segments. It is worth noting that the Arabic translation of this report shows discursive features unlike others in the BBC corpora,
and is actually longer than its ST because of the additional segment added in the translation. It is different to any other Arabic TT because it shows features imitating those the BBC implement in their English news reports, such as sub-headings and epistemological segments at the end of the news report explaining the situation being reported and the parties in it from their perspective.

The coalition had said the cessation of hostilities, which came into effect on Saturday, might be extended if the rebels abided by it and allowed aid deliveries into besieged areas.

The translation was rendered literally into Arabic, but what draws interest is that the label that the BBC uses to describe the Houthis (rebels) is also rendered literally (المتمردون) and not, as it is often translated, as الحوثيون. It is interesting not just because it was translated literally into Arabic, but also because it was translated as if the statement by the coalition described them as such and not the usual label that they are described by in the coalition rhetoric, which is ‘militia’ or ‘Houthi militia’. It is obvious that the BBC knows this difference in description on the part of the coalition and consequently, so do the Arabic readers. This is evident in the number of times they have translated this term into their Arabic report in comparison to the number of times they did not. The term ‘rebel’ was mentioned 151 times in the BBC English corpora, 113 times in plural form. On the other hand, it was only mentioned 39 times in different forms in the Arabic corpora. It stands to reason that the BBC are aware of the different views between English and Arabic readers on this particular issue. Therefore, when this label is translated literally into the TT, it is often used by a third party associating with the target culture, the coalition in this case, to be more acceptable to readers than if it was enforced upon them by the news institution itself. The following table shows how the English and Arabic corpora used these labels to refer to the Houthis as rebels or militia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BBC English Corpora</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>BBC Arabic Corpora</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rebels</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>المتمردين</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebel</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>المتمردة</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Militias</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>الميليشيات</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Militia</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>الميليشيا</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These labels help to build the thematic structures which describe and represent how the different parties are being projected in the conflict. In this case, the difference
between the use of the labels Rebel and Militia connotes the difference between a revolution for change and a military coup d’état to take over governing powers in the country. It is worth noting than only four of the nine times the word Militia was used in the corpora to refer to the Houthis; the other five times it was used to refer to the armed government supporters against the Houthis.

Yemen conflict: No extension to 48-hour truce (II)

Line 13 was extracted from the same article as line 12. It contains similar features as well using the label ‘rebels’ in the statement by the coalition in both the ST and TT. This particular line is the lead that followed the headline of the article, which is very important in terms of setting the tone of the whole news report by reiterating or illustrating the headline.

The Saudi-led multinational coalition fighting the Houthi rebel movement in Yemen says a 48-hour cessation of hostilities will not be extended. A coalition spokesman said the truce, which ended at midday (09:00 GMT), had been violated repeatedly by the rebels.

One notices in this example that the translation was relatively faithful except for two lexical items that describe the parties in the conflict, which were omitted in the TT. These two items are ‘multinational’, which describes the coalition, and the term ‘movement’, which describes the Houthis. The collocation multinational coalition occurred three times in the English corpora, but only once in the translation as ‘التحالف متعدد الجنسيات’. Each of these times, the term ‘movement’ was used to describe the Houthis. This shows a pattern of representing the parties on different scales of power, where the powerful multinational coalition fights the rebel movement. Adding this to the frame of sectarian difference as Sunni and Shia, it could project a dominance frame on the part of the coalition to supress that movement. This is one of the discursive structures that reflects this frame in the BBC corpora, and it is clear from the omission in the TT that the BBC is aware of those projections and chose to omit them from the TT because they do not agree with the norm and beliefs of the target readership. Moreover, the collocation (Houthi Rebel Movement) was used ten times in the English corpora, but only translated three times into Arabic as ‘حركة الحوثيين المتمردة’. Again, this obvious difference in the use of this collocation between the source and translated discourses shows clear signs of the variation in describing the different parties of the conflict in Yemen.
implementation of the semantic macrostructures in discourse can build a cognitive image about the conflict based on the descriptions of the parties in it, and the BBC clearly utilises this method efficiently in its corpora.

5.3.3-Altered concordance lines

In this section, the analysis will examine those concordance lines that display multiple translation strategies in their translation. Strategies such as addition, substitution and partial omission, among others, are simultaneously used in one concordance line and as such cannot be categorised into one category. Concordance lines 2, 5, 14 and 15 will be analysed in this section and that analysis will reveal how the different translation strategies have been utilised in the framing of the TT.

Yemen conflict: Saudis blame funeral hall bombing on mistake

Starting with concordance line 2, one can observe that the style in which the information was conveyed in the ST differs from its translation in the TT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST: Starting with concordance line 2, one can observe that the style in which the information was conveyed in the ST differs from its translation in the TT.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TT: وقال الفريق المشترك لتقييم الحوادث إن مركز توجيه العمليات الجوية في اليمن نفذ الغارة &quot;بناء على معلومات من جهة تابعة لرئاسة هيئة الأركان العامة اليمنية تبين لاحق أنها مغلوطة&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Even though the overall meaning of both segments express the same information, the way in which that information was displayed is what draws interest. In the ST, the segment was expressed in the form of a statement starting with the phrase, ‘The inquiry also apportioned blame’, which encloses some negative connotation in its style of wording in relation to the meaning. It implies that the coalition is deflecting accountability from itself to those in the Yemeni government. This segment was translated in the form of a quote in the TT. The translator altered the segment by replacing this particular phrase with a statement before the quote. This alteration allowed the translation to express the same amount of information without the negative connotation represented in the ST. Using quotes to express information in news is not new, but the way in which it is implemented in discourse is what draws interest. By using quotes either directly or indirectly, the news institution exonerates itself from any bias towards a particular issue or party in a conflict, while enabling their framing of that issue or party. Another point to raise about the context of this segment is that the news article from which it was extracted utilised many discursive strategies between the ST and TT. These strategies allowed the news institution to
present almost the same amount of information in its source and target texts, while
taking into account both source and target readers’ socio-cultural norms in their
presentation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Editorial report embedded in English</th>
<th>Editorial report embedded in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Growing pressure to end war: Frank Gardner, BBC Security Correspondent</td>
<td>مراسل بي بي سي للشؤون الأمنية فرانك غاردنر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The findings of this Saudi-led investigation will come as no surprise and little consolation to those caught up in the devastating air strike on a funeral in Sanaa.</td>
<td>نتائج التحقيق الذي تقوده السعودية لا يمثل مفاجأة ولا يسري عن إذهم الضرب جراء الغارة الجوية</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Already social media postings have suggested that blaming a senior Yemeni military officer for ignoring the rules is a case of scapegoating.</td>
<td>تداول مستخدمو وسائل التواصل الاجتماعي بالفعل تدونات تشير إلى أن اتهام ضابط بالجيش اليمني</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But for Saudi Arabia, which was already looking for ways to extricate itself from the Yemen conflict, this could be a watershed moment.</td>
<td>لكن بالنسبة إلى السعودية، التي تبحث بالفعل عن سبل للخروج من النزاع اليمني، قد تصل هذه اللحظة تحول</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beyond sacking those responsible for this catastrophic breach of its targeting rules and compensating the victims’ families, the Saudi-led coalition is immediately reviewing its rules of engagement. Will this be enough to silence those calling for the UK and US to curb their arms sales to Saudi Arabia?</td>
<td>فبعيدة عن إقالة المسؤولين عن هذه الجريمة لمخالفاتهم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unlikely. As long as air strikes continue over Yemen civilians will continue to die, while Houthi rebels continue to fire their missiles across the border at Saudi villages. So the pressure to end this unwinnable war is greater than ever.</td>
<td>من المستبعد أن يحدث ذلك، فطالما استمرت الغارات الجوية على اليمن، ستقتل المزيد من اليمنيين وستستمر الحوثيون في إطلاق الصواريخ عبر الحدود على القرى ويجب أن نعلق على رفع قيود المبيعات التي لا السعودية</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Articles such as this are not considered rare, particularly in the corpora of this research, but this particular news discourse employed a method of presenting the data that is not used in any other article. That method is embedding a short editorial report in a sup-section within the article and then the news story continues. On the Arabic website however, the editorial report was parallel to the news story in a small font to make it appear separate. Unlike the news story itself, the small editorial report was translated faithfully, in the style of editorial news translation, with the exception of the headline for the editorial report.

While the editorial report in the ST was embedded within the news story under a different sub-section, the TT only had the name of the editor preceding it, without any heading, presenting it as just an editorial opinion rather than part of the story itself. In other words, this style of presentation resulted in the TT containing a shadow frame of its ST that hints at implications about the coalition rather than stating them as in the ST. This can be inferred based on the addition of the small
editorial report within the news discourse and also the various discursive tools, such as changing the order of the intertextual chains, style of wording, and the translation strategies including omission and addition of information. In order to go into further detail to illustrate how the framing in the ST and TT, although similar, varies in its intensity based on the target readership, let us examine the headline and lead of both ST and TT, which show the difference in the representation of frames.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Headline in English &amp; Lead</th>
<th>Headline in Arabic &amp; Lead</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Saudis blame funeral hall bombing on mistake</td>
<td>-around the NGO coalition’s deployment of 100 people in the city of Sanaa, based on “bad information”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Saudi-led coalition bombing Houthi rebels in Yemen has said it attacked a funeral hall in the capital, Sanaa, based on “bad information”.</td>
<td>announced the investigation team that more than 140 people were killed in an aerial attack by the coalition led by Saudi Arabia based on “confused information”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST headline, one can observe the first use of the word ‘blame’ in this article. This word is repeated four times in different parts of the discourse, one of which is in concordance line 2. However, the one used in the headline is not associated with the word Coalition or even the inquiry into the incident, but rather is associated with the word Saudis. In other words, the negative connotation in meaning is directly associated with Saudi. The negative representation of Saudi in the BBC corpora is not out of the norm but it is often done with subtlety, not in this direct manner. This subtlety is more clearly presented in the TT headline, conveying the same information about the event but in a very different light. Even though the overall framing premise is rendered in the translation, the particular way of expressing it in the TT is much more masked. The TT translated the word Saudis as التحالف بقيادة السعودية (Saudis-led coalition) and used a quote ‘معلومات مغلطة’ to express the main point instead of ‘mistake’ to show the emphasis of the event while simultaneously avoiding any bias that the TT readers may perceive from the headline. Consequently, this demonstrates that the BBC news institution is very conscious of what they present in their discourse and, more importantly, to whom, which dictates the methods and strategies of presenting and translating the news.

Similarly, the news story lead of the ST and its translation in the TT shows the different degrees of manifestation in each text, where the ST is more forthcoming in its implications than the TT. In the ST, we can observe that before divulging the information about the news event, they first provided a background for the conflict: ‘The Saudi-led coalition bombing Houthi rebels in Yemen’. In this single sentence
the BBC summed up the whole conflict from their perspective to English readers. This also provides intertextual links to previous news discourse projecting similar views. The wording style and grammatical structure of this sentence not only victimises one side and condemns the other, it also misrepresents the whole conflict to those readers with no or limited knowledge about it by casting moral judgement and inciting moral criticism in the minds of the intended readers.

On the other hand, the TT lead was less ideologically motivated. It directly states the issue at hand without projecting any views regarding the conflict as a whole. Again, this is not just because of the norm of the target readers, but also because the target readership has more knowledge of the conflict due to its significance and, as such, it is harder to persuade them into particular views than it is to persuade those with less or no knowledge, as is the case in English culture readership. From a socio-cognitive perspective, it is more effective for readers to accept views about topics they lack knowledge about than to convince them about topics they have knowledge of and have experienced. As such, from what has been discussed about the difference between the way the ST and TT were presented in the news discourse, one could argue that the discourse production process in the BBC is conducted with an awareness of this and their discourse is constructed and translated in accordance with this particular logic.

**Yemen conflict: Saudi-led coalition ends ceasefire**

Line 5 was extracted from a news report published in January 2016, ten months after the conflict began. It reports the end of a ceasefire between the coalition and the Houthis that commenced in mid-December 2015 because of violations during the truce. The line itself is reporting on the statement announced by the coalition regarding ending the ceasefire.

The coalition's statement accused the Houthis and forces loyal to former President Ali Abdullah Saleh of firing ballistic missiles at Saudi Arabia, attacking border posts and shelling civilian areas.

In this example we can observe that the translation had some alterations that would not necessarily alter the meaning but rather the perspective that the meaning represents. There are small alterations in the TT such as omission of the word ‘coalition’ and the title of the former president of Yemen. Also, at the end of the TT, there was an addition: the phrase ‘shelling civilian areas’ was translated as ‘وقصف’.
When observing these alterations in this line alone, it could be explained as the translation process; however, when looking at the connections of the syntactic structures in the whole report, there is a cohesive shift in perspective between the ST and TT that appears more clearly.

These cohesive changes between the ST and TT vary in terms of implementation. Six segments in the ST were omitted in the translation, as well as a subheading that line 5 came under. Another six segments were added in the TT, replacing those omitted from the ST, and other alterations in the segments that were translated using a third-party speaker, which foregrounds the negative representation of the coalition often expressed in the English corpora. Starting with the sub-heading (Lack of seriousness) in the ST article under which line 5 was presented. This sub-heading was quoted from the coalition’s statement and the BBC implemented it in discourse as the reason made by the coalition to end the ceasefire. It is reinforced by the full quote that was presented after line 5, as follows:

"All this shows their lack of seriousness and disregard for civilian lives as well as their attempt to take advantage of the truce to achieve gains," it said.

The quote itself was one of the segments omitted in the translation. Instead, the TT presented a quote from the Houthis, reported by the Yemeni news media under their control, as follows:

"وقالت وكالة الأنباء اليمنية (سبأ) المقربة من الحوثيين إن طائرات التحالف بقيادة السعودية "شنت سلسلة من الغارات على عدد من المديريات بمحافظة صنعاء" فضلا عن سلسلة غارات على أهداف متفقرة في محافظة البيضاء.

One important point to be discussed at this juncture, aside from the quotes themselves, is that this pertains to the sources of these quotes, which the BBC expressed in both the ST and the TT in one, and in the TT in the other. The statement made by the coalition was reported by the Saudi press agency (SPA), and the BBC ensured that it was declared. ‘A statement carried on Saudi state media’ was rendered as ‘بيان له، بثته وكالة الأنباء السعودية الرسمية’. The negative connotation represented in the style of wording to refer to the SPA is clear in the ST, but less so in the TT. This is because of the difference in language systems: they do not carry the same connotations using literal translation of the term ‘state media’. Thus, it was translated as ‘official Saudi press Agency’, adding the word ‘official’ to simulate the effect. At the same time, the Arabic report mentioned another statement, as can be seen in the example above, and mentioned the name of the Yemeni news
agency that reported it with the word ‘المقربة’ meaning ‘close to’ to describe it. This could be to show the readers the objectivity of the news institution by reporting from both sides, particularly towards the TT readers, but the negative representation of these sides is not the same in the reporting, as can be seen from these examples.

In the underlined phrase in line 5, there is a hyperlink that takes the reader to the statement on the SPA website. This is only in the English report; there was no hyperlink in the Arabic report because it was first reported by the SPA in Arabic. This point demonstrates that the BBC is aware of its intended audience’s knowledge to some degree and this guides them in what to include, exclude, and how to frame the information included. This can be seen in the following segments:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English ST</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Why is there fighting in Yemen?</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Shia Muslim rebels known as Houthis, backed by forces loyal to Yemen's ex-president, took over parts of Yemen, including the capital, Sanaa, and forced the government into exile in March 2015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The rebels accused the government of corruption and of planning to marginalise their heartland within a proposed federal system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forces loyal to the government and Southern militias, aided by Saudi-led coalition air strikes and troops, have since regained control of five southern provinces.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This segment was repeated two more times aside from this one in the English reports only. The first was in a report published in August 2015 and the last in this corpora was published in April 2016. These types of epistemological segment help to establish and build a repertoire about the conflict based on what the news reports project in the production of discourse, particularly towards English readers who, as earlier stipulated, do not have proper knowledge of the situation and they build their views based on the information provided by news institutions like the BBC. There are other similar segments that express other types of information in the English corpora that will be addressed in subsequent sections. These show how methods of interdiscursivity and discourse topics help to enforce presuppositions.

There is one final point to discuss in this report. This addresses the subtle shift in representation under the cover of translation. In the previous examples, we have discussed how the BBC rendered negative representation using third party speakers in discourse in a manner that absolved them of any bias. There are also discussions about how translators use the translation process to alter the translated discourse in
order to foreground frames in the ST under the cover of translation. The following example clearly illustrates these two methods of discourse production and translation.

*About 6,000 people, almost half of them civilians, have been killed since the Saudi-led coalition launched a military campaign against the Houthi rebels in March.*

 Addition is the first strategy utilised at the beginning of the example where the translator added the phrase ‘وتقول الأمم المتحدة إن نحو ستة آلاف شخص، نصفهم من المدنيين، اقتلو منذ أن بدأ التحالف العربي غاراته الجوية على اليمن’ in the TT, which means ‘The United Nations say’; this was not in the ST segment. This addition helps to place a third party as the speaker of the segment and solely responsible for what is expressed in it in the eyes of the readers. The second strategy utilised is altering lexical items that help shift the original meaning towards a more negative representation. The phrase ‘military campaign’ was translated as ‘غاراته الجوية’, which means ‘airstrikes’, a term the BBC often uses to associate with the coalition’s actions in the conflict. Another alteration, which could be the most important in this example, is how the translator shifted the focus from the other party in the conflict at the end of the ST segment in the phrase ‘Houthi Rebels’ to be ‘على اليمن’, meaning ‘on Yemen’. Furthermore, this last shift in lexical items representing that the coalition is fighting Yemen and the Houthis in Yemen is repeated 11 times, one of which is in a news report’s headline. This shows that this particular shift in translation using different lexical items is not a process of translation, but rather a systemic utilisation of the translation process as a cover in order to achieve the intended framing structures to project to readers in the production of discourse.

**Yemen conflict: At least 10,000 killed, says UN**

Concordance line 14 was extracted from a news report that was published in January 2017. It reports the latest development in the conflict after more than 20 months since its beginning. Line 14, as with most of the news report, does not contain new information about the conflict, it just reiterates what has already been reported. However, what is interesting about this particular report is the frame in which the reiterated information is being described and represented in both the ST and TT. This particular report has clear condemning features in describing how the conflict came to be, particularly the coalition’s role in support of President Hadi, as can be seen in this example.
The coalition intervened militarily in an attempt to restore the internationally-recognised administration after Mr Hadi was forced to flee the country.

Looking at this example, one notices the clear difference between the ST and TT, even though some of the meaning of the ST was rendered, particularly on the coalition’s part, but that rendering differed in its presentation. One also notices the addition in the TT describing the role of the Houthis. In the ST, there are three particular words in the example, namely ‘intervened’ ‘administration’ and ‘flee’, which were used to describe the coalition action, the reason behind it, and President Hadi. All of these were omitted in the TT, and what appeared to be a statement by the BBC in the ST was altered to be a statement by the coalition, ‘ويقول التحالف’, meaning ‘the coalition says’, at the beginning of the translated example.

The second part of the translation was ‘بينما يقول الحوثيون’, meaning ‘while the Houthis says’. The translation process altered the thematic structures of this example from a clear statement describing the conflict into two opposing statements by the parties in the conflict. This not only helps the BBC to represent their description of the conflict, but it also shields them from any bias by positioning each party as the speaker of those descriptions, even though it is in this clear opposing manner. Notice that in the TT, only the reason behind the coalition’s action in the conflict is rendered in the translation, but the style of wording in the translation and the ST is what should be focused on. The collocation (internationally recognised) used in this example was first used by the coalition to describe the deposed Yemeni government with Mr Hadi as its president, but this is only half of the description. The full collocation is ‘The internationally-recognised legitimate government of Yemen’. The style of wording in associating the words ‘Legitimate Government’ is very important in describing the situation on the part of the coalition because it provides credibility to the reason for their part on the conflict. The BBC clearly knows this and has used this description in the corpora. As such, this word association appeared only five times in the English corpora, and only three of those five were translated into the TT providing reasoning behind the coalition’s involvement in the conflict.

Another point to briefly discuss in this example, which will be elaborated on in the representation of Yemen in the following section, is how the BBC projects and frames the image of Mr Hadi. This same representation as in the example, which
associates him with the word ‘flee’, was repeated ten times in the English corpora and translated only twice, once as ‘فرار’ and the other as ‘يغادر’, meaning ‘to leave’, which does not project the same connotative meaning. This is only one example of how the BBC represents Mr Hadi in its discourse production.

Moreover, the first segment that was translated shows clear signs of alteration that shifts the view between the ST and TT. The first segment, which is the lead of the news report, was written and translated as follows:

At least 10,000 people have been killed in the war in Yemen between Houthi rebels and the Saudi-led coalition supporting the government, the UN says.

In the TT, the number of casualties was written in form rather than in actual numbers, a method often used in the BBC Arabic translation of news reports, where they show figures in written form rather than digits. What draws attention to this is the phrase ‘war in Yemen’, which was translated as ‘الحرب على اليمن’, meaning ‘war on Yemen’. This alteration shifted the perspective from Yemen being the geographical location of the conflict, to Yemen being the entity upon which the war is being waged. This exact translation was only rendered into Arabic twice in the BBC corpora. Both reports were structured as the lead and published in January 2017, which is the period in which the data collection ended. This could be a news style of wording that the BBC started using in their production of discourse to foreground their negative representation of the coalition’s part in the conflict.

An argument could be raised to say that this could be an error on the part of the translator based on the misspelling of the phrase ‘coalition’, which was rendered as ‘التحالف’. However, when looking at the other elements and changes made in the translation, such as the omission of the label ‘rebel’, as is the norm for the BBC, the argument that this is a mistake becomes highly improbable, particularly considering that it reoccurred in a different article as a lead in the same month, which foregrounds the notion that this was a conscious translation choice.

Can Saudi Arabia fight two wars at once?

This line was extracted from an editorial news report published in March 2016, a year after the conflict began. It provides insight into the armament capabilities of the coalition in addition to expressing and framing points about the conflict. Initially, the
This report discusses military exercises conducted by the coalition in Saudi Arabia, which this example describes. As with other editorial reports in the BBC corpora, the translation was highly faithful in terms of meaning and syntactic structures, as can be seen in line 15 of the extracted concordance lines.

Only one lexical item that describes the coalition was omitted in the TT, namely the term ‘Islamic’. It was omitted in the translation as most of the Arabic readers can deduce its presence based on their cultural and social knowledge, unlike their Western counterparts. On its own, this example does not express much, but understanding the contextual premise that accompanied it allows it to be seen in an entirely different light. We start with the headline of the report, which sums up the main point that the journalist and translator were trying to make:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline</th>
<th>Arabic Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Can Saudi Arabia fight two wars at once?</td>
<td>هل تتمكن السعودية من خوض حربين في وقت واحد؟</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This headline, in the form of a question, could be considered rhetorical based on the thematic structures of the report, which was produced and translated as is and projected to both readerships to establish their own conclusion based on the information revealed in the report. This information was packaged under subheadings in the report, each projecting a framing point that could influence the readers’ opinions and moral judgement towards Saudi, the coalition, and the conflict in Yemen. The analysis will focus on the first subheading, so as not to superfluously parse every detail of the report, which came after the information describing the capabilities shown in the military exercise. That subheading (Sense of encirclement) was rendered literally as ‘شعور بالحصار’. This serves to provide an explanation as to why Saudi Arabia in particular needs to show its power in the exercise, and that reason is projected in the sub-headline and reiterated in the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST segment</th>
<th>TT segment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Saudis are also starting to feel encircled by proxy militias of their arch rival, Iran, with Hezbollah in Lebanon and Syria, Shia militias in Iraq and the Iranian-supported Houthi rebels in Yemen.</td>
<td>كما بدأ السعوديون بالشعور بأنهم محاصرون من قبل القوات التي تعمل بالوكالة عن مشاركتها الدارجة إيران، مثل حزب الله في لبنان وسوريا والميليشيات الشيعية في العراق والمسلحين الحوثيين الذين تدعمهم إيران في اليمن.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This segment not only serves as a repetition of the subheading that preceded it, but also to show one of the main framing points that the BBC projects to the readers. It is noticeable that there were only two lexical items from this segment that were not translated faithfully in the TT. The term ‘militias’ was rendered as ‘الفوات’, meaning ‘forces’, but was rendered faithfully when describing those in Iraq (Shia militias, الميليشيات الشيعية). This shows that the translator did not translate it faithfully at the beginning so as not to generalise the word to include the Houthis but translated it faithfully when it only was referring to those in Iraq. Another word that was not rendered in the translation, ‘rebels’, which described the Houthis, was rendered as ‘المسلحين’, meaning ‘armed’. This label has been discussed previously in the analysis, explaining that it is often used in English reports and only rarely in Arabic to accommodate the views of the Arabic readership.

Another point represented in the segment, although indirectly, is insinuating the reason that drives Saudi Arabia’s involvement in the conflict in Yemen is for self-preservation rather than supporting the internationally-recognised Yemeni government. This is particularly noticeable in the style of wording in this segment (encircled, Proxy Militias, arch rival Iran) and in the TT as ‘محاصرون’, ‘تعمل بالوكالة’, ‘منافستها اللدودة إيران’. All of this demonstrates that the facts and information represented in discourse is not purely structured, but rather it is packaged and framed for readers to guide them towards intended aims and points of view about events that happen around us in the world. It also shows that, based on the intended readership, those packages and frames are not set in stone, but rather they are fluid and flexible, to be shaped and structured in the manner that the news institution dictates and produces.

5.4-Concordances of Yemen in the BBC

The second most frequent KW in the BBC corpora is Yemen, which may raise questions as to why it was not the first, as it is the country where the conflict is taking place. Yemen is located on the southern border of Saudi Arabia. Its people ousted the former president, Ali Abdullah Saleh, in the Arab spring. After their revolution, the new President, Hadi, and his government assumed control and began the process of reform. Then came the Houthi uprising, which signalled the start of the conflict in Yemen. The starting point that initiated the conflict was when the
Houthis took over control of the capital, forcing the president to flee to the port city of Aden and then to Saudi Arabia. This section of the analysis will present the first 15 concordance lines from the BBC corpora, which will allow the analysis to clearly identify how all sides in the conflict are represented in the BBC’s news production process.

Table 11 Concordances of Yemen in the BBC corpora

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Concordance of Yemen in English ST</th>
<th>Concordance of Yemen in Arabic TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1-I have no idea what dizzy heights those two rose to after that in Yemen’s tribal hierarchy, but the Houthis and their allies are now in control of most of the important parts of Yemen, despite more than a week of airstrikes.</td>
<td>لكن الحوثيين وحلفاؤهم لا يزالون يسيطرون على أغلب المناطق الهامة في اليمن، على الرغم من مورض أكثر من أسبوع على الградات الجوية المعروفة باصفة الحزم.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2-The UN human rights chief has accused the Saudi-led coalition of causing twice as many civilian casualties as all the other forces fighting in Yemen.</td>
<td>اتهمت الأمم المتحدة الحلفائ السعودي باقلاق توقيع ضحايا مدنيين في اليمن، فوريا بمقدار الضعف مما تسبب فيه أطراف الصراع الأخرى.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-Yemen is strategically important because it sits on the Bab al-Mandab strait, a narrow waterway linking the Red Sea with the Gulf of Aden, through which much of the world's oil shipments pass.</td>
<td>وتمكن الاهتمام الاستراتيجية لليمن في إطالاتها على مضيق يابان المندب، وهو مضيق البحر الأحمر بخليل عدد تم عبره أغلب شحنات النفط في العالم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- These have failed to dislodge the Houthis from the capital Sanaa and from much of the heavily-populated west of Yemen.</td>
<td>وفشلت هذه الحملة في طرد الحوثيين من العاصمة صنعاء، ومن الكثير من غرب اليمن المكتظ بالسكان.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5- More importantly perhaps, many years of war have festooned Yemen with weapons.</td>
<td>وربما يكون الأكثر أهمية هو سنوات الحرب الطويلة أنفرقت اليمن بالأسلحة.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6- UN humanitarian co-ordinator for Yemen, Jamie McGoldrick, condemned Saturday’s strikes on the funeral gathering as a &quot;horrific attack&quot;.</td>
<td>وأدان منسق الشؤون الإنسانية بشأن اليمن في الأمم المتحدة، جامي ماك غولدريك، الخسائر الجوية الحربية، واصفاها بأنها &quot;هجوم مروع&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7- Insurgencies, separatism and bouts of civil war have become endemic in Yemen. But they have mainly been home-grown contests for power. What is different now is that Yemen is being drawn, whether it wants to or not, into a much bigger confrontation.</td>
<td>وأصبح التمرد والحرب الأهلية من الأمراض المألوفة في اليمن، لكن ما يحدث الآن مختلف، حيث يجري جر اليمنيين إلى مواجهة أكبر.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8- What happens in Yemen can greatly exacerbate regional tensions. It also worries the West because of the threat of attacks emanating from the country as it becomes more unstable.</td>
<td>ويمكن أن يؤجج ما يجري في اليمن التوترات الإقليمية في المنطقة بشكل كبير، كما أنه يشكل مصدر قلق للغرب بسبب تهديد الهجوم المتبادل أن تنتشر من هذه البلاد كما إزدادت الاضطرابات فيها</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9- But I pointed out this is exactly what has been happening, repeatedly, in Yemen, for the past 20 months.</td>
<td>لكي أوضح أنه استهداف هذه المواقع تكرر عدة مرات في اليمن على مدار العشرين سنة الماضية.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10- The US-backed coalition of mostly Arab states began air strikes a year ago in support of Yemen’s internationally-recognised government. The Saudis accuse Iran of supporting the Houthis in Yemen militarily - a charge it denies.</td>
<td>وكان التحالف العربي باقلاق السعودية والمدعوم من الولايات المتحدة بدأ بشن ضربات جوية ضد الحوثيين في اليمن لدعم الحكومة اليمنية المعروفة بها دولياً، واتهامات الرياض على تهجم طهران بدعم الحوثيين في اليمن، الأمر الذي تحرض طهران على تكفه.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Saudi-led coalition is backing the internationally-recognised government of Yemen. Thousands of civilians have been killed since the war began in 2014.

The UN special envoy to Yemen, Ismail Ould Cheikh Ahmed, said the cessation of hostilities was "critical, urgent and much-needed". "Yemen cannot afford the loss of more lives," he added.

Mr Colville said almost two-thirds of the civilian deaths reported in Yemen over the past 12 months had allegedly been caused by coalition air strikes.

Line 12 was extracted from a news article that the analysis came across in one of the previous examples. The news article was published in April 2016 and speculates as to whether the humanitarian truce between the Houthis and the coalition will hold. The segment itself is a quote by the UN special envoy to Yemen, Mr Ismail ould cheikh Ahmed, only mentioned twice in the English corpus and three times in the Arabic, which means there was an addition in the translation between English and Arabic that mentioned him. One may argue that the number of instances in which the UN special envoy has been mentioned in discourse is quite low for his role in the conflict.

It is worth noting that the special envoy resigned his role in early 2018 and was replaced by Martin Griffith of Britain. This particular quote addresses the need to hold the truce so as to prevent more human loss, which is understandable and commendable; however, the manner and context in which this segment appeared from a CDA perspective raises questions. Also, the reason for omitting this segment in the TT is unclear, other than it was an editorial choice, because there is no bias or condemnation in the segment. Rather, it describes the dire state of Yemen and its people. Starting with the headline and lead of the news report, there are clear indications that reveal the way each article was representing the issue, as can be seen in the following segment.

5.4.1-Omitted concordance lines
In the English headline, one can clearly observe the short and sarcastic tone, which reflects the perspective that the ST projects. It focuses on the clashes that happened more so than the truce holding. In the TT however, the same semantic prosody was not rendered in the translation. The TT headline projected a more formal style in reporting, which also sets the tone for the whole report. Unlike the ST, the focus shifted to the truce holding and continuing, as can be seen in ‘لا تزال سارية رغم بعض الانتهاكات’, meaning ‘the truce is still holding despite some violations’, which projects the report in a more positive way.

One more point to discuss before moving to the lead of both reports is the use of the tag ‘Yemen Conflict’. It is called a tag because it makes it easier to find news stories about this particular event on the BBC website using this tag. What makes this interesting, however, is that it was translated in the TT as ‘ناليمن الحرب ف’, meaning ‘war in Yemen’, which only occurred twice in the corpora. This is possibly a translator’s choice more so than an editorial one. This possibility is foregrounded by the fact that, in all of the instances where this tag occurred in the ST, it was only twice that it was rendered in this manner, otherwise it was either rendered faithfully or omitted completely.

This shows us that BBC translators have leeway, to some extent, to use their own judgement and choice of words when translating news reports, which can allow them to insert their own ideological views and not just the news institution’s to frame events if they wish to do so. In this example, the translator chose to render the term ‘conflict’, meaning 'صراع' in Arabic, to the term ‘War’, meaning 'حرب'. By doing so, the headline escalated the event in this particular report more so than its ST. Even though the term ‘war’ is sometimes used in the ST reports, it is rarely used in the headline, and is always translated faithfully except in these two instances, which drew the attention of the analysis to it.

Moreover, the news lead in both reports also reflected different stances toward the event being reported, setting the tone for the intertextual chains that followed and the information included in both the ST and TT news reports.
A truce aimed at ending more than a year of war in Yemen appears to be largely holding, despite reports of fighting in several places.

The ST lead reiterated the point of its headline more formally and with less sarcasm, but it did not add any significant new information about the event to illustrate it in comparison with its TT. The translator implemented addition strategy to provide not only news information, but also the source of that information regarding this particular event. We can observe that in the TT headline, the news report first confirmed that the truce, which began at midnight, still holds despite some attacks from armed Houthis, as stated by the chief of staff for the government armed forces. The addition made to the TT showed that the Houthis were the ones not honouring the truce, while the ST had not explicitly pointed to this violation on the part of the Houthis, and the source of this information in the TT is the government that fights them. One cannot fail to notice that the translation associated the source of the information with president Hadi rather than the government, which is a slight but important distinction between the two. The style and semantic way in which the translator expressed the source of the information is quite interesting, particularly the use of the word ‘موالى’ meaning ‘loyal’, and associating it with the president as a person rather than the Yemeni government. From a CDA point of view, this projects scepticism towards the readers about the information they read in this report. Being critical and sceptical about what they see and read is a normal and sometimes healthy practice for society. However using that to steer the society into a frame of social reality constructed by news discourse is highly questionable.

With regard to the cohesive structures of both reports, each one is very different in its syntactic chains and how each participant is positioned and controlled in both texts, while simultaneously trying to express almost the same information regarding the same event. The ST provided a background for the truce itself, covering its purpose and the violation of it after the lead, as did the TT. However, each report gave the story from different sides. The ST provided the story based on the Houthis side while the TT expressed the Yemeni government side of how the violations came to be. There are two interesting aspects to consider in these segments. The first is the...
use of the context to express certain information and frame it as the cause of the problem, and the second is the re-contextualisation of this information in the TT to reframe it for the target readership.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST</th>
<th>TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A-But soon afterwards, the government accused Houthi rebels of violations in the south-western city of Taiz and in Marib, east of the capital Sanaa.</td>
<td>A-نعمل اللواء مسلحي الحوثي ينهاك الهدنة في عدة جهات منذ بدئ سريانها في الساعة 21:00 بتوقيت غرينتش الأخيرة.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B-The truce is supposed to set the scene for peace talks in Kuwait next week.</td>
<td>B-وحدثت الانتهاكات في مدينة تعز في الجنوب الغربي من اليمن، وفي مأرب، شرق العاصمة صنعاء، وفي محافظة الجوف باتجاه الشمال.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C-More than 6,300 people have been killed since the conflict in Yemen escalated in March 2015, when a Saudi-led coalition began a military campaign to defeat the rebels and restore the internationally-recogised government.</td>
<td>C-وقد أطلق المسلحين صاروخا باتجاه مأرب من منطقة صنعاء، لكنه اعتُرض عليه وفق إطلاق النار، بحسب ما قاله المتحدث من قيادة المقاتلين.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D-The UN says most of those killed have been civilians, blaming coalition air strikes for the vast majority of deaths.</td>
<td>D-وقال النائب العسكري للجيش، الثالث أكبر مدينة في اليمن، إنها سجلت &quot;12 انتهاك لوقف إطلاق النار ارتكبها المسلحين&quot;.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E-The war has also created a humanitarian catastrophe for Yemen, displacing some two million people and leaving 80% of the population in need of aid.</td>
<td>E-وأضافت اللجنة أن الحوثيين قتلوا مدنيا وأصابوا عدة أشخاص آخرين بجروح في المدينة، مشيرة إلى أن &quot;ردا كان مفصولا على الدفاع عن النفس&quot;.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F-The rebels meanwhile said there had been at least one coalition air strike in Taiz province, and accused loyalists of being behind violations north and east of Sanaa, as well as in the south.</td>
<td>F-وقد اعترض النائب العسكري للجيش، الثالث أكبر مدينة في اليمن، إنها سجلت &quot;12 انتهاك لوقف إطلاق النار ارتكبها المسلحين&quot;.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST, the first, second and last segments in the table address the event in question, but what is in between creates a connection to the event to reassert the frame of the conflict. Segments C, D and E serve to provide background information about the conflict and the ramifications that led to the deterioration of the situation in Yemen, and mainly blaming the coalition. Segment C reflects a frame marking the beginning of the conflict, which has been reiterated in more than one form of syntactic structure in the corpora. In this particular instance, we can observe the choice of lexical item representing each party as well as the actions associated with them and their consequences.

The first is the use of the term ‘escalated’ in association with the number of lives lost while discursively placing the cause and blame on the party that appears to have started the escalation, which is the coalition in this case, particularly when labelling the other party as ‘rebels’. Segment D acts as a discursive consolidation for Segment C, particularly when the source of the information is the UN, which is considered a neutral party in general. This consolidation does not serve to reapportion blame to the coalition, while simultaneously omitting any mention of Yemen, its government, or the Houthis. Segment E shows the result of the conflict and its effect on Yemen.
and its people. However, the source of information and numbers are not mentioned; it is unclear whether it is from the UN or another officially recognised source or an estimation from the BBC. The important point here is how the BBC ST reports focus on some parts of the information, particularly on the coalition side more so than the place where the conflict takes place, which is Yemen. These three segments show three discursively positioned representations of action, cause and effect projected from the news institution’s point of view and embedded between segments that report new information or news about the event.

On the other hand, when examining the Arabic translation, or reframing, of these segments, they reflect a very different representation of the event being reported. All the information provided in these segments is one-sided, mainly Yemeni government officials and supporters, without eliciting any background information about the conflict in general or pointing blame for casualties towards any of the parties. The Arabic TT cohesive structure was more focused on the event being reported rather than providing intertextual links with previous frames in the news corpora. The TT segments A to E blame the Houthis for violating the truce and providing details of the attacks and their outcome. Another significant change in the reframing is referring to the Houthis as ‘المسلحون’, meaning ‘armed men’ in segments A, C and D, rather than ‘rebels’, as in the ST. Still, in each of these cases when the term ‘المسلحون’ was used in the discourse, it was not a description provided by the BBC itself; rather, it was taken from a speaker of the Yemeni government. This serves the aim of presenting a sense of neutrality while simultaneously keeping the target readership in mind by positioning the speakers as a shield and using them as sources as representative of the Yemeni government and not just focusing on the Houthis in their reporting.

Clearly, this shows that the news institution is careful in its representation with regard to what to include and discard, as well as the sources of the information. Also, choosing the event being reported as a framing platform in discourse is a common and effective practice. This is evident by the difference of frame intensity and forwardness, as is the case in the ST segments in the previous table and when to scale down on framing a discourse, not just because of the event but also for the target audience, as is the case in the TT segments on the same page. These segments are a perfect example of framing and reframing source and target texts in news.
production in the BBC and show how an exact event can be reported from different points of view that shift culpability based on the target audience frame of reference while appearing neutral and only reporting the news.

**Yemen conflict: Wedding attack death toll rises to 130**

Moving to the second omitted segment in the corpora, namely segment number 14. This segment refers to a frame that has been discussed before regarding one of the parties in the conflict, the coalition, allegedly being responsible for more casualties than other parties. Most often, this particular frame is omitted in the TT, as it is in this segment; however, in this section we examine the part that the news discourse represents Yemen in.

| Mr Colville said almost two-thirds of the civilian deaths reported in Yemen over the past 12 months had allegedly been caused by coalition air strikes. | omitted |

This segment was extracted from a news report published six months after the conflict started and reports about an attack on a wedding ceremony. This report has been examined with another examples in the coalition representation analysis section, including its headline and lead. Therefore, in this example the analysis will focus on the extracted example and the segments that directly preceded and followed it to avoid any repetition in the analysis. This example came under a subheading entitled ‘Deadliest Incident’ which, if translated into Arabic, would be ‘اكب حادثة دموية’. However, the TT news report also omitted this subheading, including all the segments that came under it, which resulted in the TT becoming significantly shorter than its ST. In other words, through the translation choices, the cohesive syntactic structure under this subheading has not been translated or its meaning rendered in the TT.

The frame that this subheading contains refers to the same frame in the previous example, which puts the blame for Yemen’s woes on the coalition. The segment itself is a quote reported from the spokesman for the UN High Commission for Human Rights which, by association, makes it appear as if it is the opinion of the UN itself. It is worth noting that this is the only mention of the UN High Commissioner in the corpora. This is similar to the previous example where the UN special envoy was only was mentioned twice, and in each case, they were positioned in discourse to foreground a framing point, as has been shown in the analysis. It is
also worth noting that the President and government of Yemen are represented as a separate entity from Yemen as a country. This is true except in cases where government sources are quoted and positioned to frame reports, such as in the following example under the same subheading and its translation.

Yemeni security sources confirmed to the Associated Press that there had been an air strike and a senior government official said it had been “a mistake”.

واتهمت قيادات عسكرية موالية لحكومة الرئيس عبد ربه منصور هادي وسكان محيطون الجوفين بقصف حقل الزفاف بصواريخ كاتيوشا أثناء تقدم القوات المتحالف في سماء المنطقة لإزاحتهم التهديد وخلع رئي عام محل ودولي مناهض لعمليات القصف الجوي المستمرة لقوات التحالف في اليمن على حد تعبير المصدر.

These two segments represent Yemeni government sources differently; they have opposite views on who is to blame for the attack. There are two interesting discursive elements in these segments that are important to note. The first is how the Yemeni government sources are labelled and represented and the second is the style of wording of the information being reported. In the ST segment, the government officials were labelled as ‘Yemeni Security Sources’ while in the TT, the labelled changed to be ‘قيادات عسكرية موالية لحكومة الرئيس عبد ربه منصور هادي’，meaning ‘military commanders loyal to President Hadi’s government’. One cannot fail to notice the word Yemen has been clearly dropped in the TT and replaced by ‘Hadi’s government’. This alteration between the ST and the TT serves the discursive frame rather than the actual news event, achieving two important aims in the process. The first is foregrounding the frame that the BBC chose and built upon in their discourse production about the conflict for English readers. The second is to maintain the appearance of neutrality in their Arabic reporting towards the target readership to the extent of not appearing biased towards one party in the conflict. However, their translation still shows signs of discursive procedures and the utilisation of translation strategies to implicitly transfer some of the ST macro propositions that express ideological markers in them. As shown in this example, the difference between the syntactic structure of the ST and TT holds a significance that plays to their plausibility in the readers’ minds. While the ST segment is direct, concise, and precise in its structure because it appeases the discourse macro propositions, the TT segment lacked all of these qualities.

Furthermore, looking at the ST where the information expressed suited the discursive macrostructures and presupposition of the BBC news production, the source for that information is associated with Yemen as its representative, and then the description ‘senior government official’ is used to add to the credibility of the sources. On the
other hand, in the TT intended for Arabic readers, the representation of the Yemeni sources shifted drastically in the discursive reframing to serve the macro structure of discourse production for the target readers. Instead of ‘Yemeni sources’, they became sources loyal to Hadi’s government, and instead of ‘air strike’, it became ‘Houthis missile while a coalition plane was flying’. This goes beyond a simple shift of narrative to a completely different projection of the event based on the information presented in both source and target texts and the representation of their sources.

5.4.2-Faithful translation

Faithful translation is the most utilised translation strategy in this section, containing seven concordance lines, namely 2, 3, 5, 8, 10, 13 and 15. This is due to many of the examples having been extracted from editorial reports in the corpora. Editorial reports often implement literal translation in the discursive production of the TT. Examining these lines will determine how this strategy has been utilised by the BBC to project their framing and representations of the conflict.

Yemen war: Saudi coalition 'causing most civilian casualties'(II)

This line is the lead in a news report published in March 2016, a year after the conflict started. It reports about which party in the conflict is responsible for the most civilian casualties in Yemen since the war began. The report is based on a press release by the High Commissioner for Human Rights, Mr Zeid Raad Al Hussein, in which he blames both parties in the conflict, but mostly blames the coalition as the party responsible for most casualties.

The example in the ST starts with naming the source of the information and then uses the term ‘accused’, referring to the coalition. What is interesting about this line is the use of transitivity to single out the coalition in the accusation. This can more clearly be observed at the end of the syntactic structure where the other party in the conflict (Houthis) is not mentioned, simply referring to them as ‘other forces’. One can argue that the use of this syntactic structure in the lead of the news report has to do with pointing the blame towards the coalition rather than focusing on Yemen
itself, and how this has affected its people. Another issue is the use of the term ‘causing’ rather than ‘responsible’, which represents varying connotative meanings.

The first connotes that the action is deliberately enacted, and by adding the suffix ‘ing’, it provides a context of continuity, while the latter term, which is the word used in the original report by the commissioner, does not contain the same deliberate connotation. Clearly, this lead serves to project who to blame – the coalition – rather than focusing on Yemen itself; this is presented in the report as a whole. Similarly, the TT presented the same focus in its reporting, albeit with less intensity and forthcoming in its condemnation of the coalition. In the translated example, we can observe that it was rendered faithfully to its original except for one part, which is the source of the information. The source in the Arabic TT was altered to be اتهمت الأمم المتحدة, meaning ‘the UN has accused’, and it was only in the segment following the lead where the report specified Mr Zeid AlHussein as the source. This alteration in the lead has to do with the headline of the TT more than other factors. As mentioned previously news report headlines are carefully structured because it is the hook that draws readers to explore the report that comes under it. As such, the headline is supposed to appeal to the cultural knowledge and inclination of the intended social structure, or at least not to be against it, as can be seen in the headline of the ST and TT in this example:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST headline</th>
<th>TT headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen war: Saudi coalition ‘causing most civilian casualties’</td>
<td>الأمم المتحدة: التحالف بقيادة السعودية ‘مسؤول عن سقوط أغلب الضحايا المدنيين’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ST headline started with the phrase ‘Yemen war’, which is a tag on the BBC website to find similar articles on the subject. What follows in the headline is reiterated in the lead in the example above. On the other hand, the TT headline changes the phrase to الأمم المتحدة, meaning ‘The UN’. This alteration in the translation is also reiterated in the lead, as the example above also displays. However, what is most interesting is the lexical item used in the TT headline to describe the culpability of the coalition, which differs from what came in the TT lead and the ST report. The headline used the term ‘مسؤول’, meaning ‘responsible’, rather than the word used in the ST and the TT leads in the example, which is ‘causing’.

Both source and target reports discussed the Human Rights Commissioner’s reports focusing on the coalition faults more than other points. Even though, there were some omission, additions and changes in the syntactic structure between the ST and
TT, the overall focus point is still the same. However, the main difference between them is the intertextual chains in the ST, which is a feature that BBC English reports often exhibit. These intertextual chains set the parameters for the conditions of discourse production in general, leading to manifestation of intertextual features that ultimately govern the macro structures of discourse topics. An example of one of these intertextual chains in this particular ST report is the last segment that concluded the report and was omitted from the TT. This segment is as follows:

_The coalition launched its offensive last March with the aim of repelling the rebels and restoring exiled President Abdrabbuh Mansour Hadi to power._

This sentence describes and summarises the whole conflict for English readers using a very particular and carefully structured style of wording. Using the term ‘offensive’ rather than the usual term used in the BBC corpora (airstrike) to describe the coalition’s action could be to diminish any appearance of bias in describing the conflict. This is particularly obvious in representing the Yemeni parties as ‘rebels’ and ‘exiled’, and finally, ‘power’. The brilliance of this sentence is that the overall sense of meaning is factual; however, the lexical item used provides a specific lens that guides the readers toward a particular way of viewing it. These terms equip the syntactic structure with enough implications to affect readers’ determination and stance about the conflict, in particular those readers with limited knowledge about it; thus it was omitted in the TT.

**Yemen crisis: Who is fighting whom?**

This line was extracted from an editorial report that was published in October 2016, and it is the sentence with which the report concluded. It came under a sub-heading in the report where the writer inserted a sequence of frames that reoccurs frequently in the corpora but not in the sequence in this case. It makes this example and its discursive context one of the significant examples that we discuss in the analysis of the BBC corpora.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yemen is strategically important because it sits on the Bab al-Mandab strait, a narrow waterway linking the Red Sea with the Gulf of Aden, through which much of the world’s oil shipments pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>وتكون الأهمية الاستراتيجية لليمن في إطارها على مضيق باب المنبر، وهو مضيق يربط البحر الأحمر بخليج عدن تم تمر عبره أغلب شحنات النفط في العالم.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The example itself discusses the geographical importance of Yemen that would cause other countries to have interest in it. This point is expressed very thoroughly, and its translation was rendered faithfully, such as most sentences in editorial reports.
Nonetheless, as stated previously, the importance of this example lies in its discursive context, which aims to display a full picture from the news institution’s perspective to both ST and TT readers about the situation in Yemen. As such, the sub-heading that preceded these frames in the editorial report was as follows:

*Why should this matter for the rest of the world?*

لماذا يجب أن يهم ذلك عليه العالم؟

Clearly, from the sub-heading we can deduce that the syntactic structure that followed is intended to draw the interest of other countries toward the conflict, particularly those with limited knowledge about it. As such, the ST, and by contrast its faithfully rendered translation, laid down cohesively structured frames of the reason/s behind the conflict and how it could affect the world. This cohesive discursive structure reflects the interdiscursivity of the majority of the BBC’s discursive production of news reports, which sets the tone for its social consumption.

This syntactic structure and its translation that directly preceded the example in line 3 is as follows:

| What happens in Yemen can greatly exacerbate regional tensions. It also worries the West because of the threat of attacks emanating from the country as it becomes more unstable. | ويمكن ان يؤجج ما يجري في اليمن التوترات الإقليمية في المنطقة بشكل كبير، كما أنه يشكل مصدر قلق للغرب بسبب تهديد هجمات التي من المحتمل أن تنتشر من هذه البلاد كما ازدادت الاضطرابات فيها |
| Western intelligence agencies consider AQAP the most dangerous branch of al-Qaeda because of its technical expertise and global reach, and the emergence of IS affiliates in Yemen is a serious concern. | وتعتبر اجهزة المعلومات الغربية تنظيم القاعدة في شبه الجزيرة العربية من أخطر الجماعات المسلحة في المنطقة، نظرًا لما لديه من خبرات فنية وقدرات تقنية وقدرة على الوصول إلى مواقع في مختلف أنحاء العالم، ولتنوع هجماتها، علاوة على تفاوت تلك الأجهزة الغربية من ظروف عناصر تنظيم الدولة في اليمن في الفترة الأخيرة |
| The conflict between the Houthis and the elected government is also seen as part of a regional power struggle between Shia-ruled Iran and Sunni-ruled Saudi Arabia. Gulf Arab states have accused Iran of backing the Houthis financially and militarily, though Iran has denied this, and they are themselves backers of President Hadi. | والصراع بين الحوثيين والحكومة المنتخبة في اليمن اليوم يعتبر من مَشَاريع الأطراف من إيران واليامان، وهو ما تميزه بعض الدوافع السياسية والمالية للدول الخليجية، وهو ما نسبه طريقه في الوقت الذي يدعمون فيه الرئيس هادي |

Consequently, the syntactic structure starts with Yemen itself and the countries surrounding it, and then gradually moves to the rest of the world, as represented by the lexical item chosen to describe it (‘the West’, meaning ‘الغرب’), as shown in both the ST and TT. The interesting point here is that the discourse draws attention to Yemen not in relation to its dire humanitarian need, but rather self-interest. This self-interest, as shown to the West, is its security from the danger of the fallout in Yemen and the increase of threats from Al-Qaeda and the so-called Islamic State. Therefore,
this is displayed as a call for those countries and their people to interfere in this conflict and end the threat that may arise from it.

Furthermore, the last frame, expressed in the last two sentences, is the sectarian drift between Sunni and Shia and situates it as the cause of the conflict in Yemen. However, the style of wording representing this frame in both the ST and TT shields the news institution from any bias by using the phrase ‘seen as’, rendered as ‘ونيرى’. This style is often used with speakers and sources in the corpora, but in this case the phrase seems sufficient enough to express this view. The reason for needing to shield itself is that it shifted the view of the conflict from restoring stability to Yemen as requested by its government, to being a sectarian power struggle.

One also notices that the Houthis’ name is not changed or referred to by any other name, unlike the Yemeni government, which the discourse changes to single out President Hadi as the one being ‘backed’ by the coalition. This is one of the methods used in discourse macrostructures that often single out Hadi from the Yemeni government in association with the coalition. This could serve the aim of reflecting negative representation of this association towards readers, particularly after the fallout of the Arab spring, which Yemen was a part of, where people toppled their rulers, and this is shown as being a response to prevent that.

**Viewpoint: How far is Saudi-Iranian rivalry fuelling Yemen war?**

Concordance line 5 was extracted from an editorial news report published in May 2015, less than two months after the war started. This example is one of many that attempt to describe the situation in Yemen and the reason behind the conflict. It does not focus on Yemen, where the conflict is taking place, but rather on the geopolitical power struggle between Saudi and Iran as the spark that ignited the conflict in Yemen. It criticises some of the popular views and reasons about why there is a conflict and tries to provide alternative reasons behind it based on the power struggle, religious differences, and ideological beliefs that each party holds. The following ST and TT examples reveal literal rendering. This is the approach often used in the translation of editorial reports.

More importantly perhaps, many years of war have festooned Yemen with weapons. وربما يكون الأكثر أهمية، هو أن سنوات الحرب الطويلة أغرقته اليمن بالأسلحة.
This line was intended to reveal that the weapons that the Houthis use in the conflict are a result of years of civil wars. These wars did not just enable them to acquire their arsenal, but also equipped them with the necessary fighting expertise to persevere and hold their ground in this conflict. Two points arise from this line. The first is the style of wording (more importantly, الأكبر أهمية, which highlights this particular information, and transitivity, which does not point to the source of those weapons, who brought them, or how the Houthis have possession of them. This leads the analysis to believe that this sentence was structured to dismiss, or at the least raise doubt for readers, both discourses about any outside involvement or support for the Houthis. Clearly, the contextual structure that this example was presented in reaches the same conclusion very carefully.

The engagingly worded subheading that came under, and the first sentence that preceded the example in line 5 provided an outline of how the Houthis could still hold their ground. All headlines should attract the reader’s eyes to engage them and pique their interest as to what comes under them; this sub-heading clearly aspires to achieve that.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST sub-heading</th>
<th>TT sub-heading</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spoils of war</td>
<td>غنائم الحرب</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These ‘spoils of war’ that both the ST and TT refer to are the weapons mentioned in the statement in the previous example. These thematic structures provide a presupposition towards readers about the conflict which are not necessarily true or false because the discourse has not conclusively proved or disproved them. They just happen to be the frame of view that suited the ideological aim of the discursive production process of the news institution. It is also worth noting that of all the TT corpora, this translated report is one of the most faithfully rendered, apart from the order of the last two sentences, where one preceded the other in the TT. This indicates not only the importance of the views and representation displayed in the ST for English readers, but also that these views and representations were structures for the TT readers as well. Raising this argument regarding the TT readers is reflected in the lack of the often-used labels in describing the Houthis as ‘rebels’ in both the ST and TT, in addition to not using the term ‘air strike’ in association with the coalition and the term ‘air campaign’ instead. As suggested in the literature (see Baker 2006), to understand how framing came to be, analysts must not only look at what is presented in the discourse but give equal attention to what was omitted or neglected.
This shows that this editorial article and its translation were meticulously structured to appear unbiased in the assessment and reporting about the conflict, particularly when considering the time difference between when the editorial report was published in English (on 7 May 2015), and its translation on the BBC Arabic website (four days later on 11 May). Based on the observation of both websites while conducting this research, this is a significantly long difference. Usually the translation is published on the same day or on the day after at the latest. This delay foregrounds the argument of the analysis about this news report, if not confirms it.

Furthermore, examining the first sentence that followed this sub-heading and preceded concordance line 5 puts the discourse in the contextual view for the analysis discussed above by conjecturing how the situation reached this point:

_The numerous wars fought against government forces gave the Houthis all the training and combat experience that they needed to humiliate Saudi forces when they intervened in Yemen in 2009 and to apparently fare so well against the recent air campaign launched by Saudi Arabia and its allies._

_ونظراً للحروب العديدة التي خاضها الحوثيون ضد القوات الحكومية، فإنهم حصلوا على كل التدريب والخبرة القتالية التي يحتاجونها لهزيمة القوات السعودية عندما حاولت دخول اليمن عام 2009، ومن الواضح أنهم بلوان بلاء حسناً ضد الحملة الجوية الحالية التي تشنها السعودية وحلفاؤها._

Again, the translation has been rendered faithfully to a high degree, even the expression ‘fare so well’ has been given an equivalent expression in Arabic ‘بلاه بلاء حسناً’, which delivers an equivalent meaning and connotation to its ST. However, one term was not rendered with the same equivalence, only providing the gist of the meaning into the TT. That word is ‘humiliate’, rendered as ‘هزيمة’, simply meaning ‘defeat’. It is understandable, given that the nature of Arabic discourse and culture demands a certain degree of prudery and respect, but it is also understandable that the news institution has a certain degree of knowledge about their readers. This knowledge can influence how a person, country, or even political regimes are referred to and how to describe their action, whether in a positive or negative light, and to what degree. It is also understandable that the news institution has its own ideological agenda that systematically governs its stance on events and issues. Both these points control how a discourse came to be and translated structuring frames from the smallest lexical item to the discourse topics that control the macro propositions of representing global events.

_Lastly, this editorial report, like all other editorial reports in the BBC corpora, contains all the major frames that the BBC corpora has repeated since the conflict._
started. Each frame has its own subheading, all cohesively structured under the main headline and in support of it, just as in the example above. This lead the analysis to the conclusion that editorial news reports reflect the discourse macrostructure frames regarding events that set the tone for all other reports that revolve around an event. Among other things, the translation of those reports functions as a discourse regulator for the target readership while simultaneously adhering to the same discursive macrostructures as much as possible.

Yemen crisis: Who is fighting whom?

Extracted from an ongoing report that the BBC continues to update every few months regarding the conflict, this report tries to inform readers about the situation in Yemen in general, taking the form of an editorial report in the ST and the practices of editorial report translations in the TT, without having a journalist or an editor’s name on either. This is by far the most faithfully rendered news report in the corpora in terms of form, structure, sequence of sentences, and even frames. It overlays all the representations that the BBC signals in its discourse production about the conflict, each under a different subheading. The report in the data collected was extracted on 14 October 2016. One can observe the faithfulness of the TT by looking at the extracted concordance line 8 as follows:

| What happens in Yemen can greatly exacerbate regional tensions. It also worries the West because of the threat of attacks emanating from the country as it becomes more unstable. | ويمكن أن يؤدي ما يحدث في اليمن إلى توترات إقليمية ويزعج الغرب لأنه يشكل مصدر قلق للغرب بسبب هجمات طالما لم تكن من المحتمل أن تنصرف من هذه البلاد ازدادت الاضطرابات فيها |

The segment discusses the possible ramifications of the conflict in the region, in addition to the threat it imposes on Western countries if it is allowed to continue in its current state. As stated, aside from a slight shift of syntactic focus at the beginning of the TT sentence and adding the lexeme ‘ مصدر’ meaning ‘source’, the translation was rendered faithfully. Adding the shift and lexical item could be due to the difference between the stylistics of each language, in addition to the editor and translator’s views on how best to translate, rather than an implicit aim behind it. However, unlike other texts in the translated corpora, this TT was translated and structured to match its ST with little regard, to the target readership, as is the often approach practised in the BBC corpora of the research. This in itself raises questions about the aim of the translation and the unaltered transference of the framing points constructed in the ST. The level of simulation was exceedingly high, to the point
where the statistical numbers provided in the ST, which usually are not translated in a numerical form but rather written, were transferred using the English numerical form in the TT. It is as if the BBC has changed the translation’s modus operandi on news about the conflict, but this only applies to this particular article in the corpora. Based on this, one could conclude that this particular news report is constructed as a story constantly updated and added to over time. One could also argue that this constructed story is aimed at homogenous readers from a discourse production perspective, which explains the level of faithfulness in the TT.

Likewise, the headline or title for this story is often used in the form of concluding remarks, presented several times in different reports in the corpora in the form of a question describing the different parties involved in the conflict, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST</th>
<th>TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen - who is fighting whom?</td>
<td>من يقاتلون؟</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Houthis: Zaidi Shia-led rebels from the north, who seized control of Sanaa last year and have since been expanding their control.</td>
<td>الحوثيون: شيعة زيدية من الشمال، سيطروا على العاصمة صنعاء العام الماضي، وما فتئ يوسعون سيطرتهم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>President Hadi: Fled to Saudi Arabia after rebel forces advanced on his stronghold in the southern city of Aden</td>
<td>الرئيس هادي: فر إلى السعودية بعدما قدمت قوات المتمردين نحو معقله بمدينة عدن الجنوبية</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ali Abdullah Saleh: Despite being forced out to hand over power in 2011, the former Yemeni president remains an influential figure. His supporters have been fighting alongside the Houthis (added)</td>
<td>تنظيم القاعدة في شبه الجزيرة العربية: تراه الولايات المتحدة أخطر ذراع للتنظيم القاعدي، ويعارضون الحوثيين والرئيس هادي على حد سواء</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula: Seen by the US as the most dangerous offshoot of al-Qaeda, AQAP opposes both the Houthis and President Hadi</td>
<td>تنظيم الدولة الإسلامية: الداروخ اليمنية تنظيم الدولة الإسلامية، ظهر أخيرا ويسعى لأخذ مكان تنظيم القاعدة</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Islamic State: A Yemeni affiliate of IS has recently emerged, which seeks to eclipse AQAP</td>
<td>تنظيم الدولة الإسلامية: ظهر أخيرا ويسعى لأخذ مكان تنظيم القاعدة</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This practice is one that the BBC most commonly uses in their English news reports and less frequently in Arabic. At the end of each news report it provides, from the BBC point of view, who, why and how these events came to be. This repetition builds a repertoire in the minds of the readers that eventually confirms and sometimes supports that point of view. This is particularly successful with those readers who do not have any previous knowledge about the event. It helps to control, in some way, the socially shared knowledge about reported events to be observed through the frame presented in discourse. It is worth mentioning that this is the only time it was translated into the Arabic corpora of the BBC collected for this research.

Returning to the headline itself, obviously it is stated in the form of a question and translated as such with the tag (see section 5.4.3 line 2) ‘Yemen crisis’ rendered
faithfully as ‘الأزمة في اليمن’. Previously, this ST has been translated differently, such as ‘من يقاتل من؟’ when it was positioned as concluding remarks at the end of news reports. Another was ‘أطراف الحرب’, meaning ‘Conflict’s Parties’ when this same headline was presented as a sub-heading on an editorial report a year before. This report, on the other hand, was translated faithfully as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST Headline</th>
<th>TT Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen crisis: Who is fighting whom?</td>
<td>الأزمة في اليمن: من يحارب من؟</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This again speaks to the level of faithfulness maintained in this report and that the translation was dominated by it implementing formal equivalence from the headline to the last sentence. From the difference in publication date, ST on the 14th and TT on the 16th, one can assume that the lack of domestication in the TT is not due to time limit factors and that this is intentionally presented as such. Thus, the only argument that the analysis could reach based on all of the circumstances mentioned is that it was purposely translated as such to project the same macrostructure frames that the ST holds, which are the frames reflected in the corpora as a whole, to the TT readers. Here, a homogenous unaltered view in terms of meaning, structure and the overall frames in representing the conflict and the parties involved in it has been created, to the point where the label ‘rebel’, often used to represent the Houthis in the ST and as such often omitted in the TT, has been mentioned five times in the ST and translated faithfully in the TT.

These macro-structured frames are shown in the form of a bulletin, each with its own sub-heading and all of which, under the headline above, are intended to answer from the view of the news institution based on their discursive aim. Such sub-headings are formulated as basic questions regarding the conflict, like ‘How did the war start?’ – كيف اندلعت الحرب؟’, and another which came under concordance Line 8, ‘Why should this matter for the rest of the world?’ – لماذا يجب أن يهم ذلك بقية العالم؟’. Neglecting the diversity and differences of the TT readers goes against some of the fundamental practices in translation, particularly in terms of news genre, where the readership is instrumental to its continuity.

There is no doubt, based on previous examples in the analysis, that the BBC understands the importance of social differences and beliefs in order to customise its discourse production while simultaneously maintaining its discursive aims and frames to the greatest possible extent. This article, however, negates this, making it,
when compared to the other translations in the corpora, an abnormality. One may argue that the rationale behind this abnormality is because of two factors either of which can be the answer. The first factor is that the translator of the TT is not a native Arabic speaker and/or a novice translator who has a narrow and limited understanding of the target readership and translation practices that caused the lack in social reasoning between the ST and TT. The second factor is that this particular report, based on its unusual circumstances and the fact that it is updated and added to from time to time, in addition to considering the headline of the report leads the researcher to believe that it is purposefully translated as such to reflect a homogeneous view of the conflict towards all readers both in English and Arabic, and among other languages that the BBC translates, to represent a uniform view of the conflict. The latter argument is the one that this research tends to side with, based on all the situational differences that this report holds when comparing with the rest of the corpora. Nonetheless, due to the impossibility of confirming or denying this without actually being at the BBC when this report was discussed, translated and published, the researcher thought it reasonable to consider other factors such as the aforementioned first factor.

Yemen conflict: Saudi Arabia to 'scale back' military operations

Extracted from a news report published in March 2016, a year after the conflict started, this report discusses a statement made by the coalition regarding limiting their actions in Yemen. The example came following the lead of the news report. It provides a general description of how the conflict started when the coalition began its operations in Yemen and the reason behind it. Despite some minor alterations in the TT, the translation was faithfully rendered in terms of meaning, but the TT appears to be more specific in its description, as follows:

| The US-backed coalition of mostly Arab states began air strikes a year ago in support of Yemen's internationally-recognised government. | وكان التحالف العربي بقيادة السعودية والمدعوم من الولايات المتحدة بدأ بمتابعة ضربات جوية ضد الحوثيين في اليمن لدعم الحكومة اليمنية المعترف بها دولياً. |

One can observe the slight changes between the ST and TT, a shift in focus at the start of the sentence from 'The US-backed' in the ST rendered as 'المدعوم من الولايات المتحدة'. Obviously, this shift is implemented based on the target readership’s interests. Thus, in the TT, the focus was on the 'التحالف العربي', which was altered from the ST (mostly Arab states) because the target readers of the TT are those Arab
states and thus the way in which they were referred to in the ST was altered to a more suitable from. Likewise, the other alterations in the TT were all conditioned for the target readership, as can be seen in the translation of the phrase ‘air strikes a year ago’ rendered as ‘بدأ بثن ضريات جوية ضد الحوثيين في اليمن’ meaning ‘began its air strikes against the Houthis in Yemen’. Clearly, the TT is more specific in its description of the conflict than its ST, while maintaining the meaning as long as it does not interfere with the target audience expectations from the BBC point of view.

Overall, this report, like many other normal reports by the BBC, shows markers of usual BBC practices in its discursive production and translation. These markers include, but are not limited to, omission of labels such as ‘rebel/s’ in the TT and just referring to them as ‘Houthis’ – ‘الحوثيين’. Also, there is omission of complete sentences in the TT so as to maintain unbiased credibility in the eyes of the target audience, such as the following sentence:

On Wednesday, Jamie McGoldrick, the UN’s humanitarian chief in Yemen, said none of the warring parties in Yemen were fulfilling their obligations to protect civilians or facilitate humanitarian assistance.

Naturally, this was omitted in the TT due to its condemnation of both parties in the conflict. As such, it does not benefit either of the Arabic-speaking parties in terms of framing aims and expect their readers to keep reading the institution’s discourse. This is one of the straightforward examples in the corpora that, as stated earlier, display the usual operating procedures of the BBC discourse production, translation and frame construction, particularly in terms of the translation strategies utilised and their aim of accommodating the target readership while maintaining the subtle notions and representations of the ST.

**Viewpoint: How far is Saudi-Iranian rivalry fuelling Yemen war? (II)**

This example was taken from an editorial report published in May 2015, and has been reviewed previously in the analysis (see section 5.4.2 line 2). Therefore, in this example the analysis will focus on the translation of the example itself and the direct context around it, namely what comes before and after it. The example is the lead for the report and examines Saudi Arabia’s view regarding the nature of the conflict and whether it is a fact or not from the BBC perspective. The translation of the lead was faithful in terms of meaning and form, as is the usual norm in editorial reports such
as this, simulating its original as much as possible, as can be seen in concordance line 13:

| Sunny power Saudi Arabia has - deliberately or otherwise - projected the fighting in Yemen as a proxy war with regional Shia rival Iran, though this is a dangerous mischaracterisation of the conflict. | تصور المملكة العربية السعودية، القوة السنية، بقصد أو بدونه، القتال في اليمن على أنه حرب بالوكالة مع منافستها الإقليمية الشيعية إيران، على الرغم من أن ذلك سوء توصيف خطير للصراع. |

The frame being represented in this example, namely the conflict being a power struggle via proxy war, is one that has been heavily reported about since the beginning of the conflict. Yet since then, particularly with the assassination of ousted president Saleh in December 2017, the BBC scaled down discussing this issue. This is because their discursive representation from the beginning of the conflict stipulated that the Houthis were mainly being supported by Saleh only, rather than being given weapons and logistical support by the Iranian government, as this example and the article it was extracted from suggests. There is nothing much in this example translation-wise that can be focused on in terms of strategies and alteration, but one can observe the level of faithfulness and the negative connotations that the TT maintains regarding Saudi Arabia, in particular, mentioning the ‘Sunni/Shia’ powers in the region to foreground the view being stipulated. As in many examples that have been discussed previously, when the TT does not accommodate the norms of the target culture, it could be because of how the headline of the report is presented. In examples such as the one being projected as the Saudi view on the conflict (see section 5.3.2 example 11), the editorial report took advantage of how the discourse was projected and foregrounded the views of its ST under the headline’s cover. This example is no different: its headline projected it as simply a view regarding the conflict being discussed, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST headline</th>
<th>TT Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Viewpoint: How far is Saudi-Iranian rivalry fuelling Yemen war?</td>
<td>وجهة نظر: إلى أي مدى يؤجج التنافس السعودي – الايراني الحرب في اليمن؟</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

News headlines, as the literature contends, are one of the most crucially structured and worded parts of any article as it is what draws readers to the news story. In this case, one can see that the headline started with the term ‘viewpoint’ and then made a statement, covered in the form of a question. The TT maintained the same form and structure of its ST. It allowed the TT the necessary premise to express the representations of the ST, and even foreground them in some cases, to the target readership, masking them as a point of view to consider. The target readership could observe this not as a fact or ideological bias, but rather as an argument to consider,
particularly when the sentence following the example draws the readers to other conflicts in the Middle East, comparing them to this one, as follows:

The Saudis see growing Iranian influence everywhere - to the north in Iraq and Syria, to the east in its own country and in Bahrain, and now pointedly to the south in Yemen.

The country's President, Mansour Hadi, fled for his life to the southern port of Aden where the Houthis bombed him from the air in his palace.

One can also observe that the somewhat sarcastic tone of the ST has not been rendered in the translation. This could be because, as stated in the previous example, the Arabic stylistic norm carries a strict respectful tone in its discourse, particularly those intended for social consumption such as news reports. Nonetheless, the intended meaning of the example has been maintained in the TT using omission strategy to cover the sarcasm but still hold the frame, which can be surmised in one of the words used to describe him (‘fled’, rendered as ‘الفرار’). This term and its other forms was used 17 times to describe Mr Hadi in the English corpora, and was translated only four times to the TT. The term was mostly omitted in the translation or substituted in some cases by another such as ‘يغادر’, meaning ‘leave’, which adheres to the Arabic discursive style as well as the target culture’s norm. Moving on to the sentence that followed this example and strengthened the overall frame of the editorial report in the ST, and more so in the TT:
Yemen’s legitimate, UN-recognised government, now in exile, appealed for help, and Saudi Arabia, alarmed at what it saw as a takeover of Yemen by an Iranian proxy - stepped in.

Once more, the TT altered the sentence using omission in the phrase ‘now in exile’ and addition when describing the Saudi reaction as ‘now in exile’, instead of the omitted ST phrase ‘stepped in’. Again, we observe that addition strategy was utilised to scale down the rhetoric of the ST for the target readership, as discussed previously when using omission. On the other hand, addition strategy was implemented to do the opposite, which is to boost discursive intensity of the TT for the target readership, as in some of the cases discussed previously that utilise addition. However, the interesting part about this example is that both scaling down the negative representation and simultaneously scaling it up based on the party being represented is a rarity. It shows clearly how the BBC, while maintaining the target norms and expectations, they also seek to alter some of them, in this case Saudi Arabia and, as mentioned previously with regard to this editorial report, being projected as the Saudi view provided the necessary cover for the discourse production to utilise the right translation strategy and wording, as can be seen in this example.

One last point to discuss regarding the discursive representation of this editorial report before concluding the analysis of the BBC corpora, is the overall macrostructure of this report and how it differs from others in terms of scale and translation. This report is by far the longest report in the corpora. It overlays the majority of the macrostructure frames that the BBC represented about the conflict in Yemen. In terms of translation, the TT of the report displayed an outright foregrounding of the representations of the ST in a very broad manner, removing the usual subtlety of its representation towards Arabic readers. As previously argued, this is due to the headline of the report and its projection as the Saudi view, but still it does not really account for this level of heightening representation in the TT for Arabic readers, particularly when taking into consideration the multiple sub-headings in the report that slightly shift the overall direction of discourse from the main headline. It could be because this article is the only one in the corpora where the BBC was granted full access to the coalition’s operations and command centre inside Saudi Arabia. This, in addition to the headline, has provided the necessary situational
context for the discourse to be structured in the way it has been and for the TT to manifest this level of overtness in the translation and representations of the ST.

5.4.3-Altered concordance lines
The final section to be discussed in the analysis before moving on to the findings of this chapter is implementing different translation strategies in each example. Concordance lines 1, 4, 6, 7, 9 and 11 will be examined to show the translation strategies utilised to construct the TT and how the representations of the parties in the conflict are projected. It will also help to identify how the BBC implemented the strategies in the TT to construct the overall frames to the target readership.

Sectarian power grab tears Yemen apart
This example was extracted from an editorial report published in April 2015, at the beginning of the conflict in Yemen. This report is one of the first editorial reports to be published by the BBC regarding the conflict. It lays the foundation for many of the frames that systematically reoccurred throughout the corpora. Some of these systematic recurrences, albeit with varying degrees of representation between source and target texts, have been discussed earlier in the analysis (see section 5.4.1).

| I have no idea what dizzy heights those two rose to after that in Yemen's tribal hierarchy, but the Houthis and their allies are now in control of most of the important parts of Yemen, despite more than a week of airstrikes. | لكن الحوثيين وحلفاؤهم لا يزالون يسيطرون على أغلب المناطق الهامة في اليمن، على الرغم من مرور أكثر من أسبوع على بدء الغارات الجوية المعروفة بعاصفة الحزم. |

The first sentence in the example was omitted in the translation as it was related to the previous section of the report and was of no importance in the TT. The discourse was more focused and directed to describing the Houthis. It is clear from the lexical choices used to describe their situation that the aim is to polish their image, particularly to English readers who may lack sufficient knowledge about them. In the ST, the term ‘allies’ was used in association with the Houthis without providing any description to elaborate on them for readers. It was rendered in the same style and manner ‘حلفاؤهم’ in the TT. By description, we mean identifying who these allies are: is it Iran, Saleh, tribal leaders in Yemen, or all of them? There were six instances where this term was used in association with the Houthis in the ST, including this one, but only four of those instances were translated in the same manner as this example, and two were omitted in the corpora. The translation was faithful in these four instances. It is unclear in all of these instances and their discursive context who
the BBC meant by ‘allies’, but what is clear from its use is that it presents the Houthis in a solidifying position. This is clearly obvious by the style of wording in this example, particularly the last underline phrase:

The Houthis and their allies are now in control of most of the important parts of Yemen, despite more than a week of airstrikes.

In the underlined sentence, one can observe the solidifying of the Houthis’ position in the choice of words like ‘control’ and ‘important parts’, rendered as ‘لا يزالون’ and ‘المناطق الهامة’ where the TT used addition strategy (لا يزالون, meaning ‘still’), which provides a stronger position. An argument could be raised that this type of wording is merely a description of events. However, what consolidates the researcher’s point of view is the part describing the coalition’s failure to advance, even though it has superior weaponry (airstrikes). Moreover, in the TT, the translator used addition strategy at the end of the translated sentence, which was المعروفة بعاصفة الحزم meaning ‘known as decisive storm’, referring to the name of the coalition’s operation in Yemen. Adding this name serves two aims. The first is familiarise the target readership with the frame of reference as it is the name used to refer to the operation in Yemen. Secondly, this addition within the context of this example provides an ironic sense because it is called ‘decisive’ and yet the Houthis are ‘still in control’. Also, it is worth noting that this name is only mentioned once in the whole English corpus and five times in the Arabic corpus, clearly showing that the BBC chose to minimise using this term and utilise alternative lexical items such as ‘airstrike’ in describing the coalition’s actions in Yemen.

This particular concordance line came under a sub-heading at the end of the report that aims to describe the situation of the Houthis, how the coalition may proceed, and the role of al-Qaida in the conflict. The first two points under this sub-heading, about the Houthis and the coalition, can be understood because they are the parties in this conflict. However, what raises questions for the analysis is focusing on al-Qaida and viewing them in a state of rivalry with the Houthis, while simultaneously portraying them as an ally of the coalition as they have the same enemy. The sub-heading ‘Sunni Fanatics’, translated as المتشددون السنة, which scales down the meaning of the ST as the word ‘fanatics’ means ‘متعصبون’ rather than ‘المتشددون’, which translates as ‘hardliner’. Without a proper syntactic context, the change in the lexical
labels of translation does not change the meaning as much as it scales down the intensity of that meaning; it is not just a headline for the target audience. This sub-heading refers, of course, to the al-Qaeda terrorist group in Yemen and it paves the way for the following syntactic structure, with which the editorial article ended, introducing cognitive implications for readers to contemplate.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>the Houthis face a more dangerous foe - the jihadists of al-Qaeda. The jihadists are Sunni fanatics and they hate all Shiias, including the Houthis.</th>
<th>فإن الحوثيين لديهم خصم أكثر خطورة، وهو تنظيم القاعدة الجهادي. والجهاديون هم سنة متعصبون، ويكرهون كل الشيعة بين فيهم الحوثيون.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In Yemen, al-Qaeda seems to be the only force capable of confronting the rebels on the ground.</td>
<td>في اليمن تبدو القاعدة القوة الوحيدة القادرة على مواجهة الحوثيين على الأرض.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Thursday, their ranks were swollen by a jailbreak of dozens of convicted al-Qaeda fighters. Soon they will be rallying the Sunni tribes to join forces and fight the Houthis from the North.</td>
<td>وانضم كثيرون إلى صفوف تنظيم القاعدة، بعد اقتحام سجن وهروب عشائر السجناء من مقتني التنظيم. وفرباً سيسخدمون القبائل السنية من أجل الانضمام لصفوفهم، وقائت الحوثيين القادمين من الشمال.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And all the while, the Americans look on from afar, in despair. Until just a few weeks ago they thought they had a reliable partner in President Hadi. President Obama even held up Yemen as a shining example of a counter-terrorism partnership. Now that partnership has crumbled to dust, and so too have Yemen's immediate hopes of emerging from this intractable nightmare.

Consequently, the first part in the table above represents a frame that has been discussed earlier in the analysis (see section 5.3.1). It portrays al-Qaeda on the same side as the coalition in fighting the Houthis. This frame is consolidated in the subsequent sentence, which describes them as a force on the ground (like an army), which the coalition lacks. The article does not articulate this in a straightforward manner, but rather presents discursive macro propositions for readers to connect the dots, particularly when one side is described as ‘rebels’ while the other is a ‘terrorist group’, described as ‘Jihadist and Sunni fanatics’. Most, if not all, people would be sympathetic towards the rebels rather than the terrorists and fanatics, which by association with the coalition readers would most certainly tend to be on the side of the Houthi (rebels), or at least not be against them. It is also worth noting that the term ‘rebels’ was omitted in the TT, which indicates, based on the lexical choices in representing the parties, that the discourse intended to draw sympathy from the ST readers more so than the TT readership.

Furthermore, the second part of the previous table relates to President Hadi and his leadership of Yemen more so than the Houthis. Again, the style of wording in this
example is very interesting, particularly the use of the word ‘reliable’, translated as ‘يعتمد عليه’, while the cohesive structure of the discourse clearly indicates the opposite, which is ‘unreliable’. Observing the cohesive syntactic structure of the second part in the previous table, it projects the presupposition that it is Hadi’s fault. That al-Qaeda has become more powerful and the repercussions that may follow are blamed on his weak leadership, particularly in the case of the US support of Hadi and his leadership in the conflict, discursively hinting that this should change as it is clearly not in their interests.

Incidentally, this part about the US stance on President Hadi was rendered faithfully in the translation, but the second part about Yemen has been altered. In the last sentence, the ST states that there is no ‘immediate hope’ for Yemen because it has ‘crumbled’ with its US relations. On the other hand, the TT reaches a different conclusion, stating that ‘وأصبحت أمنية اليمن العاجلة هي الخروج’ meaning ‘it is Yemen’s immediate hope to emerge…’ which actually provides a positive prospect for the fate of Yemen for Arabic readers. Again, this shift in stance between ST and TT demonstrates that the news producers are aware of their readership in each culture, which helps in guiding the difference in representing the conflict, its events, and the parties in it, as well as the degree of variation in those differences.

**Yemen conflict: The UK’s delicate balancing act**

This example was taken from an editorial report published in October 2016. The report discusses the UK government’s position in the conflict. The example itself expresses the failure on the part of the coalition to defeat, or at least drive back, the Houthis after a year and a half since the conflict began. As with most editorial reports in the corpora, the TT was rendered faithfully in terms of meaning and syntactic structure, as can be seen in the example:

| These have failed to dislodge the Houthis from the capital Sanaa and from much of the heavily-populated west of Yemen. | وفشلت هذه الحملة في طرد الحوثيين من العاصمة صنعاء ومن الكثير من غرب اليمن المكتظ بالسكان. |

One notices that there is a small difference at the start of each sentence. In the ST sentence, it was ‘these have failed’, and in the TT it was rendered as ‘وفشلت هذه الحملة’, meaning ‘and this campaign has failed’. This is because the ST was referring to what came in the sentence before it, whereas the TT chose to use the term ‘campaign’ not just to complete the meaning without referring to the previous
sentence, but also to scale down on the intensity of the meaning to the target Arabic readership. The sentence that directly preceded this example was as follows:

Armed with state-of-the-art US and British warplanes and their munitions, Saudi Arabia’s air force and its allies have complete air superiority in the skies over Yemen, meaning they alone can carry out air strikes.

وتتمب نالقواتنالجويةنالسعوديةنوحلفاؤهانبتفوقنجوينبف  نسماءناليمننبفضنتسليحها بأحدث الطائرات المحرارة والذخيرة البريطانية والأمريكية، وهو ما يعني أنه يمكنها وحدها أن تشن غارات جوية.

Evidently, what the ST example in line 4 meant by ‘these’ is the coalition’s ‘air strikes’, as can be seen in the sentence above. Strangely, the term ‘campaign’ has been utilised 48 times in the ST corpora, which is almost twice as much when compared to its translation. However, in the ST, the term is often associated with either ‘air’ or ‘air strike’ and, as such, omission was utilised in the translation to limit the intensity of the meaning. One also notices that in the above segment there was a shift in focus between the ST and the TT. While the focus of the ST is on the weapons sold by the UK and US, the TT focused on the coalition’s upper hand because they have those weapons. Shifting the focus in this manner could be structured based on the intended readers of each discourse. In other words, ST readers would be more interested in the issues relating to their respective governments than issues relating to others. As such, the focus in the ST was intended for English readers, particularly in the UK and US, and vice versa in the TT.

Moreover, this example was positioned in the middle of a cohesively structured sub-heading discussing the status of the conflict at that time. Entitled ‘Unsuccessful war’ and rendered as ‘حرب فاشلة’, the cohesiveness of this sub-heading and what came under it aimed to view the failure of the coalition’s efforts in the conflict and the damages that had befallen Yemen as a consequence. This view is not out of the norm in the corpora and one that the analysis has encountered previously in more than one example. However, what draws our interest is that in this particular instance there is a dedicated section in the editorial report with its sub-heading and thematic structures, meaning that the discourse is overtly expressing this view, selecting the facts that suit the failure narrative and presenting it towards the readership. The overt method utilised in this report could, most possibly, be to influence public opinion, particularly for the ST readers due to the visit of the UK Minister for the Middle East in the aftermath of the funeral attack in Yemen (see section 5.2.1 example 15). Influencing public opinion could, as a consequence, influence policy makers in the
UK regarding selling weapons to the coalition because of the failure in Yemen and
the deterioration of the situation for its people. Aside from omitting the term ‘rebels’
in describing the Houthis in the TT, the translation in this overtly projected view was
faithful to a high degree, trying to simulate the same effect of its original. This point
also speaks to the importance of this view for the BBC to represent discursively to its
readers both in English and Arabic.

Saudis to probe deadly air strikes on Yemen funeral hall

This line was taken from a report published in October 2016, reporting about a
previously mentioned event in the conflict regarding an attack on a funeral hall in
Yemen. This attack is one of the most notoriously discussed in the corpora collected
for this research. Line 6 discusses what the humanitarian co-ordinator of the UN said
in condemnation of the incident:

UN humanitarian co-ordinator for Yemen, Jamie
McGoldrick, condemned Saturday’s strikes on the
funeral gathering as a “horrific attack”.

وأدان منسق الشؤون الإنسانية بشأن اليمن في الأمم
ال المتحدة، جامي ماك غولدريك، الضريات الجوية
السبت، واصفاً إياه بأنها "هجوم مروع"

Clearly, the translation is more focused on the condemnation of the attack than its
source. This is most obvious in neglecting to mention where the attack took place
and also by adding the word ‘air’ to the translation of ‘strikes’, to be ‘الضربات الجوية’. Usually, in comparison to its ST, the translation into Arabic scales down its criticism
of conflict, particularly regarding the coalition. However, this report is quite the
opposite; it added information to the translation regarding this event and even quoted
sources in the TT that are usually omitted, like the Houthis and Saleh, due to their
obvious bias. These were added to the TT preceding this example and surely in
condemnation of the act, which aligned with the condemnation of the UN
humanitarian co-ordinator. The issue here is not the response to the act, but the
syntactic structure of the discourse in the TT that aligned the Houthis and Saleh with
the UN.

It could be argued that the TT has foregrounded the discursive view of its ST, unlike
its usual custom, because of the nature of the attack itself. Unlike other incidents that
occurred in the conflict, this one was one of the most discussed and reported about
because of its atrociousness and the target being a funeral attended by civilians, not a military target. Adding to this, the Saudi coalition stated that they would investigate the incident, inadvertently assuming responsibility for the incident. As such, the TT did not hesitate to take this into consideration and built the TT on the basis of that responsibility. This opened the door for the news discourse to foreground the views of its ST for the target readership.

**Saudi Yemen bombing a message to Iran as damage mounts**

This line was extracted from a news editorial report published in June 2015. It displays many of the framing points and projections regarding the conflict, similar to those discussed in the article in Line 5. Most prominent is the frame that the whole conflict is no more than a power struggle between Iran and Saudi Arabia, and that the situation in Yemen is no more than a civil war. However, unlike other editorial reports, this one underwent changes in its translation, including omission, alterations, and reshuffling the order of syntactic structure. This is mainly because of the overly structured ST that lacked the usual subtlety of the BBC in its reporting. As such, the TT had to adapt itself for the target readership using translation strategy where appropriate. The example in Line 7 is one of the segments that the TT altered for its readers.

| Insurgencies, separatism and bouts of civil war have become endemic in Yemen. But they have mainly been home-grown contests for power. What is different now is that Yemen is being drawn, whether it wants to or not, into a much bigger confrontation. |
| وأصبح التمرد والحرب الأهلية نمنن من الأشياء المألوفة في اليمن، لكن ما يحدث الآن مختلف، حيث يجري جر اليمنيين إلى مواجهة أكبر. |

Clearly, the TT example used omission in the last sentence of its ST regarding the statement that conflicts in Yemen through the years have been domestic (home-grown contests for power) and instead joined it with the following sentence in the ST to be one sentence in the TT. In terms of meaning, this correlates to the frame that what the coalition is doing in Yemen is interference with an internal struggle, consequently relating the Houthi coup to the Arab spring and suggesting that no one should interfere. This is a correlation used more than once, particularly in the early editorial news reports that were published in the month following the start of the conflict in 2015, which mentions this representation of the conflict as internal and associates this view with the Arab spring. This paves the way for other representations of the parties in the conflict, such as referring to the Houthis as ‘rebels’ and suggesting that the motive of the coalition is seizing more power than
Iran in the region. Furthermore, the omission also extended to the second ST sentence, scaling down the overall meaning while simultaneously presenting a well-structured and intelligible sentence in the TT by combining these two. Omitting the overtly structured syntactic view and combining the rest resulted in a single sentence in the TT that delivers the sense of meaning intended while maintaining the subtlety of that meaning, thus weakening the discursive implication through utilising translation strategy. This shift in the degree of the thematic structure using translation strategies, omission in this case, becomes more apparent in the last sentence of the ST, as follows:

*The problem is that they rarely get the chance to try. Big powers, over generations, have the habit of trying to direct events here, and it is happening again.*

This sentence was omitted in the TT for the same reasons mentioned earlier, taking the difference between source target readership and their knowledge into consideration in the processes of discourse production and translation.

Moreover, another important aspect of this report, which is the headline and its lead, needs to be thoroughly examined. The representative frame that this headline and lead contain is displayed often in the BBC corpora; however, what differentiates this particular editorial report is the explicitly overt manner of its discourse. The report’s headline and lead represent Yemen as collateral damage of the power struggle between Saudi and Iran in the Middle East:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST Headline and Lead</th>
<th>ST Headline and Lead</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Yemen bombing a message to Iran as damage mounts</td>
<td>الغارات السعودية على اليمن رسالة إلى إيران</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Arabia and their allies need to think again about the bombing campaign in Yemen. They are nowhere close to breaking the will of the Houthis, their main target.</td>
<td>تحتاج السعودية وحلفاؤها إلى إعادة النظر في أهداف غاراتهم على اليمن، فهي لم تنجح في كسر إرادة الحوثيين ولا بأي شكل</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Similar to the example in concordance line 6, the headline translation has implemented similar strategies, resulting in omission and alteration to the ST while maintaining the sense of meaning in Arabic with impressive subtlety. Clearly, the overt manner in which the ST headline was worded (Saudi Yemen Bombing) has been altered to ‘الغارات السعودية على اليمن’ and the last part of the ST (damage mount) has been omitted entirely. Changing the word ‘bombing’ to ‘الغارات’ meaning ‘strikes’ has much less connotative meaning in Arabic than the ST but carries the same intended aim. More interesting, the second part of the translation (على اليمن), meaning
‘on Yemen’) personifies the Houthis without mentioning them in the headline. This personification is carried again in the lead with the mention of the Houthis after it to solidify this point, creating a view of ‘us and them’ in the eyes of the reader, rather than the Houthis and the other population of Yemen being two separate entities. Utilising this particular wording to refer to the conflict has been discussed earlier in the analysis (see section 5.3.2 example 13). It is a subtle discursive microstructure that, through repetition (14 times in the TT corpora), can at least slightly affect public opinion for the target readership more so than the overt style of the ST.

Moving towards the second half of the table, the lead of the report implemented the same overtly discursive manner of its headline in the ST. Likewise, the TT utilised the same translation strategy used in its headline, but with more faithfulness to the meaning of its original rather than form. It utilised the same lexical choices in its headline, using addition to maintain the intertextual manifestations represented in the ST while minimising its overtness for the target readership. The phrase ‘bombing campaign in Yemen’ has been rendered in the lead as ‘اليمن على غاراتهم على اليمن’, changing the proposition ‘in’ to ‘on/لى’ and adding the word ‘أهداف’.

Addition strategy is often utilised in translation for certain purposes such as clarifying the ST for TT readers, translator’s style and/or using it to substitute for an omitted segment. All are legitimate reasons for using it in the translation, as discussed in many of the earlier examples in the analysis. However, what piques our interest here is the aim behind this addition and substitution to the lead of the editorial news report. The argument raised earlier about subverting the overtness of the ST still applies to this, but from a framing perspective the TT still uses the addition and accomplished the view intended in the production of discourse and customised it for different readers.

Addition was used again at the end of the lead, using the phrase ‘لا بأي شكل’, meaning ‘not in any way’ as a substitution for the phrase at the end of the ST lead (their main target). This addition and substitution confirms the analysis argument in two ways. First, by removing the phrase of the ST, the TT solidifies the personification frame between the Houthis and Yemen become one and the same. Simultaneously, the added phrase reaffirms the main framing point raised in the ST, which views the coalition’s actions against the Houthis as pointless and only worsening the situation,
a frame of the conflict that has been repeatedly presented in the corpora. This headline and lead of the TT is one of the clearest examples in this chapter that demonstrates how addition is implemented in the translation of the BBC news reports into Arabic in framing the news in the correct package for the target readership, while simulating the ST to the possible extent so as not to interfere with that package.

Furthermore, to eliminate any doubts regarding this statement, in the subsequent structure of the editorial news report, what began as an intertextual manifestation in the headline and lead became a clear statement that shows the Houthis and Yemen as one. Under a subheading entitled ‘common enemy’, rendered faithfully in terms of meaning and form as ‘عدون مشترك’, which is intended to project the same frame in English and Arabic that the coalition is the mutual enemy of the Houthis and Yemen in general. The syntactic structure of this sub-heading discusses an interview with the leader of the ‘rebel revolutionary council’, which was rendered as ‘كرئيس المجلس الثوري للحوثيين’, omitting the label ‘rebel’, it described him as follows:

*Mr Houthi is the de facto - though internationally unrecognised - president of Yemen.*

This description speaks to the overall frame of the editorial report, representing the Houthis as the actual political power in Yemen even though ‘internationally unrecognised’. More textual markers that address this point and confirm it with the frame of mutual enemy are contained in this report. It is superfluous to go into these markers at this point; however, there is one more sub-heading in the report that addresses the point raised in the main subheading that should be mentioned. Following the previous examples comes a sub-heading entitled ‘Cold war’, rendered faithfully as ‘حرب باردة’, driving the readers in both the ST and TT to the conflict between the former Soviet Union and the United States in the post-World War 2 era until the disbandment of the Soviet regime. Amid this pre-millennial conflict, neither of the two parties were directly affected; rather, other countries were used as proxies to advance and limit the power of each opponent, such as what happened in Chile (1973) and Cuba in (1959). The reason behind representing this conflict to readers using this reference speaks directly to the message projected in the headline, representing Saudi and Iran as competing for power and using Yemen as their proxy battlefield. The TT again held the form and meaning of its ST as closely as the target cultural norm can accept from their production of discourse perspective, using
mainly omission to try and achieve balance between the intended discursive aim and target readership tolerance.

**Yemen conflict: The view from the Saudi side (III)**

This was taken from an editorial news report published in December 2016 and discussed previously, to some extent, with another example. This is the only editorial report in the whole corpora that discusses the view of this war from across the Yemeni border in Saudi Arabia. The headline claims to reflect the Saudi people’s view of the conflict in Yemen and how it has affected them. This singular feature distinguishes this report in terms of how the BBC structure its discourse and whether the same translation strategies apply, and to what aim. All of this will be addressed in the analysis of this example and its contextual meaning and representations both in the ST and TT will be examined.

The example itself is a descriptive statement about an interview that the reporter of the editorial had with a Saudi officer in the coalition. It was expressed to negate the Saudi officer’s statement in the sentence preceding this example, where the officer points to the rules of engagement stipulate the avoidance of hitting anything near a school or a mosque. Line 9 was in response to this statement. Clearly, there are some alterations between the ST and TT sentences. Still, both deliver the meaning intended, where the translation into Arabic is actually more foregrounded than its ST and carries more intensity in its meaning. The TT added the phrase ‘استهداف هذه المواقع تكرر’ instead of the phrase that was omitted from the ST ‘this is exactly what has been’. This has altered the transitivity of the sentence, showing causality and intention in using the term ‘استهداف’, meaning ‘targeting’, which reflects intent on the part of the coalition. In other words, the alteration and addition in the translation actually shows more condemnation towards the Coalition’s actions in Yemen than the ST in this example. Similarly, the same style of wording that carries accusation in it has been used in a different example extracted and analysed from this same article. This shows a systematic conscious style of translation that is aimed at increasing the level of aggressiveness in the TT and its representation of the conflict. The headline of the report reflects the overall sense of meaning and presuppositions:
Stating that it is the view of the Saudis themselves provided a figurative shield, particularly in the TT, which allowed the translation to have the aforementioned kind of foregrounded representations and condemnation towards the target readership. It also explains how to position the speakers or interviewees in the article using interactional control and structuring the cohesiveness of sentences to lead the readership, both in the ST and TT, in varying degrees based on the situational context of the report, towards a particular set of frames in which to view the conflict, especially when those frames are continuously repeated utilising various discursive and translation strategies in the corpora, building a representation repertoire about the conflict and the parties in it. This repertoire builds up a knowledge or a presupposition that may or may not be true fully or partially, but it would be based on and in adherence to the ideological aims of the news institution and how they want this conflict to be perceived in their reporting. An example of positioning speakers and structuring the cohesiveness of the report to reflect a certain view without straightforwardly stating it is reflected in two sentences:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST</th>
<th>TT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>A</strong> - The Saudi officers went to great lengths to insist they comply with international Rules of Engagement (ROE) and the LOAC.</td>
<td><strong>وأبدى المسؤولون السعوديون إصرارهم على طول المكانتونالتحالفة نالمعاناة الدوليةلل.IsNotNullات والقانون الحرب.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>B</strong> - Coalition officers admit there have been some mistakes - but they reminded me that even the US Air Force, with its vast experience, has hit wrong targets in Afghanistan and recently at Deir Až-zour in Syria.</td>
<td><strong>وعاعبر عنضباط التحالف بأن هناك خطأ، لكنهم أكدوا أن سلاح الجو الأمريكي يخيره الهدف كان له أخطاء في أفغانستان أثناء وجود السلاح يديري الأمريكي هناك، وفي دير الزور في الفترة الأخيرة.</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sentence A preceded the example in line 9, whereas sentence B followed it, and all were syntactically structured under a sub-heading entitled ‘No-Strike list’, rendered as ‘قائمة المواقع المحظور استهدافها’. Again, the wording in the translation contains more implicit meaning than it’s original. One notices the use of the term ‘استهدافها’, meaning ‘target them’, even though the translation would be adequate and be more similar to its original without this addition. However, as stated earlier, this helps to build a repertoire of representational frames regarding the conflict, which is often clearer in the ST than the TT. This out of norm behaviour of the TT could be a result of the headline of the report, which, among other factors, provided the necessary cover for the TT to be more forthcoming in its discursive structures and representations. Turning back to sentences A and B in the previous table, their
translations were rendered faithfully in terms of meaning and form. This faithfulness came at the expense of the TT in sentence A in the translation of the phrase ‘to great lengths’, rendered as على طول الخط، which in the context of the sentence appears unnatural in Arabic, particularly when the translator could have easily used a different term such as مستمرا، meaning ‘continuously’, or omitted it without any loss in meaning. On the other hand, if this had happened, some of the connotative sense underlined in the wording would not have been transferred in the TT, thus the translation advanced the views represented in the ST at the TT’s expense.

Similarly, sentence B indicates a high level of faithfulness in the translation, except for the use of omission strategy in two places that had some effect on the overall meaning of the sentence. The first is the omission of the word ‘some’, which indicates that there were mistakes made by the coalition, but they were few. The TT simply omitted this and kept only the word أخطاء meaning ‘mistakes’. This may not have a significant effect on the meaning in the TT, but it certainly have foregrounded the meaning in the TT more so than its original. Another omission was used, but in this case in association with the US rather than the coalition. The phrase, ‘has hit wrong targets’ was rendered as كان له أخطاء، meaning ‘had mistakes’. This downplayed the TT meaning regarding the US mistaken actions, while in comparison the previous omission outplayed the meaning of the mistaken actions of the coalition in the TT.

Moreover, the TT utilised addition strategy following the omission in the aforementioned example to add the phrase أثناء الوجود العسكري الأمريكي هناك، meaning ‘during the US military presence there’. One could ask why the TT added this when the sentence already had the full meaning of its ST and the foregrounded aim of the translation. It is possible that this was added to link the US invasion in Afghanistan, which most Muslims in general and Arabic speakers in particular where against, to the military action of the coalition in Yemen. In other words, the TT used addition strategy to indirectly compare the US’s actions in Afghanistan with the Coalition’s actions in Yemen to Arabic readers. Like the previous example from this report, the TT showed more discursive intensity in its representations than its ST, which is not the usual norm in the BBC corpora. This confirms the previously stated argument that the overall headline and projection of what this report claims to be is the ‘Saudi
view’, and acts as a shield that covers the discourse from any bias while also allowing it to be more open than its original.

Yemen's rebel funeral hall attack 'kills scores'

This example was extracted from a news report published in October 2016 and discusses one of the most controversially reported incidents in the conflict. This incident was discussed previously in the analysis (see section 5.3.3 example 2), on a different example from a different report. The translation in this example differs from other examples discussed previously. In this translation, the TT rendered the meaning of the ST in the broad sense using some alterations. However, the second part of the translation was syntactically positioned at the end of the TT and not in the same position as the ST. One can observe the rendering in terms of meaning of this example as follows:

| The Saudi-led coalition is backing the internationally-recognised government of Yemen. Thousands of civilians have been killed since the war began in 2014. | ويشن التحالف العسكري بقيادة السعودية غارات داخل اليمن منذ مارس/آذار 2015 دعما للقوات الموالية للرئيس عبد رهبة منصور هادي. وبحسب تقديرات الأمم المتحدة، فقد قتل آلاف المدنيين منذ بدأ التحالف غاراته العام الماضي. |

Clearly, the TT is more aggressively forthcoming in its representation of the situation than its ST. Utilising addition strategy in the translation, the TT added a phrase providing additional context for the information than the ST, ‘ويشن التحالف العسكري’, ‘Δαφνά υπό την εκτέλεση της σαουδικής άρματος εκτελεστεί από την Υεμένη από τις μάρτιος/απριλίου 2015 για κάποιος από τους δράσεις της Επιτροπής’, meaning ‘the Saudi-led military coalition has been launching strikes inside Yemen since March 2015’. Another alteration on the following phrase was implemented in the translation of ‘internationally-recognised government of Yemen’, rendered as ‘القوات الموالية للرئيس ‘Δαφνά υπό την εκτέλεση της σαουδικής άρματος εκτελεστεί από την Υεμένη από τις μάρτιος/απριλίου 2015 για κάποιος από τους δράσεις της Επιτροπής’, meaning ‘forces loyal to President Abdrabuh Mansour Hadi’. The only faithful rendering in this sentence was the word ‘backing’, rendered as ‘دعمًا’, referring to the reason behind the coalition’s actions in Yemen. The TT altered the representation of the actions of one party in the conflict from its ST in addition to the party that this action is intended for. One cannot fail to notice that the addition either purposefully or otherwise neglected to mention the third party in the conflict, which is the Houthis. Instead, the target of the coalition’s action became Yemen itself. This, in the broad descriptive sense, is not necessarily false because Yemen is the place where the conflict is taking place; however, the Houthis was the coalition’s target. This again paints a picture of personifying the Houthis in the term ‘Yemen’, a frame that has been discussed previously (see section 5.4.3 example 7). Also, the
alteration in the wording of the party being backed by the coalition, the government of Yemen, shows clear signs of a shift in representing them. This alteration in representing the Yemeni Government is obvious between the ST (‘internationally-recognised government of Yemen’) and the TT (‘forces loyal to president Hadi’). Again, one observes a clear indication of foregrounding a frame and presenting it with less subtlety in translation than usual. Implementing this shift, in addition to the personifying of the Houthis in Yemen, aims to alienate the government in general, and President Hadi in particular, from Yemen, representing them as part of the problem. Viewing Mr Hadi and his government in a weak position and representing them as unfit with great subtlety is not new in the BBC corpora and has been discussed before (see section 5.4.2).

However, what is new in this example is that this representation is more clearly visible in the translation, which reveals how much the Arabic TT emboldened the representations of its original. In the previous example, the analysis demonstrated that in instances where the TT shows stronger framing markers than the ST, the news report must have a shield to rationalise their representation in the eyes of the TT readers; this example is no different. Due to the nature of the incident and the fact that the coalition assumed part of the responsibility for it, the translation did not hesitate to take advantage of this in its reporting. It aims to affect the target readership’s opinion by assuming partiality while simultaneously utilising any discursive tool and translation strategy in their discourse production and translation, particularly regarding stories such as the one in this example. The ST report was longer and had more to say about the conflict, gradually assigning blame towards the coalition and the government. This also sheds more light on the style of the TT because it was shorter and, as such, needed to maximise its discursive frames by being more direct in its representations, such as in this example.

Furthermore, another use of alteration by addition and omission strategies is implemented in the second sentence of this example. Here, the ST concluded a statement regarding the number of casualties with ‘since the war began’ without specifying culpability on any particular party. On the other hand, the TT ended its translation with ‘منذ بدأ التحالف غاراته العام الماضي’، meaning ‘since the coalition started its airstrikes last year’, assigning sole responsibility to the coalition by associating the casualties with its actions.
Finally, it is worth mentioning that the TT also altered the syntactic structure of the discourse from its original while omitting many of the sentences and altering what is kept in the translation. This resulted in the second sentence being the one that the TT concluded it is report with, rather than following the first sentence like the ST, and spreading its impact from the headline to the last sentence.

**5.5-BBC Analysis Findings**

In this section of the chapter, after analysing how the BBC represented the conflict and the parties involved in it, and how those representations were translated, the research will discuss the findings of the analysis. This section will be categorised based on the translation strategy used and its relation to the research questions and the framing strategies mentioned in the framing chapter. Each category will illustrate how those translations played a role in constructing frames in the discourse. It will also show the frames represented in the BBC corpora.

**5.5.1- Omission**

The most frequently used translation strategy in the BBC corpora is omission. This is clearly presented in Table 4 at the beginning of this chapter. Primarily utilised to adjust the TT for the target audience, one could argue that it is a form of domestication, even though the term is not quite applicable as no actual facts were changed; rather they were selected. Omission represents the epistemological control in the production and translation of discourse towards each respective audience because news is a product and like any product, it needs an audience to consume it. It is also worth noting that this strategy is also utilised to shift focus when omitting a segment that may seem less relevant to the target readership and focusing on other segments in the discourse, thus shifting the view about the event being reported. In tables 5 and 6, one can observe the shift of focus between the frequencies of the term *Saudi* in English and the term *Yemen* in Arabic. Likewise, in Table 7 one can see the difference in frequency between the ST and TT. All clearly lead us to the conclusion that selecting what to omit in the TT is the main strategy used by the BBC to alter frames and adjust them to suit the target readership without appearing biased.

**5.5.2- Addition**

Addition is also one of the strategies used to select what to add to the TT, yet it is not nearly as frequently used as omission in the corpora. Addition is often used to add to
the discursive structure what the news institution saw fit to foreground for the target readership. In other words, its purpose is opposite to the purpose of omission, as its name implies. It takes advantage of the context of texts and the intertextual chains of discourse to build a particular frame in the TT or reaffirm the one in the ST rather than scaling it down for the target readership (see example 11 section 5.3.2). As such, its utilisation is infrequent when compared to other strategies, but its implementation in foregrounding frames in the TT is very potent.

5.5.3- Positioning

Closely associated with addition strategy, positioning speakers in the TT of the BBC corpora was often utilised to shield the news institution from what is being represented in the discourse (see section 5.4.1). It is repeatedly implemented in the translation of framing segments from the ST that would not be accepted or otherwise perceived as the news institution being biased against one of the parties in the conflict. Thus, positioning a speaker as the source of information or an opinion regarding the conflict achieves two objectives: the transference of the intended representation in the TT and shielding the news institution from any backlash accusations regarding their objectiveness. From a translation perspective, it is a very effective discursive tool implemented in this manner by the BBC, particularly while restructuring the discourse in the TT to support those views that can differ from the norms and expectations of the target readership.

5.5.4- Labelling and other strategies

From a translation point of view, the BBC corpora used labelling strategy hand-in-hand with alteration in the TT. This is not to say that any alteration that occurred in the TT is due to utilising labelling. It is not implemented in the conventional sense of assigning a term to describe people or entities but is more subtle. Labelling in the BBC translated discourse is often implemented through association of labels and entities in the ST but not usually translated into the TT if that association goes against the target readership’s views. Labels such as ‘rebels’, used to describe Houthis in the ST, were seldom translated into the TT (see example 12 section 5.3.2), while the label to describe the coalition’s actions as ‘airstrikes’ is almost always associated with ‘Saudi’ or ‘Saudi-led coalition’. This repetition of associating these terms builds a repertoire in the readers’ minds to the point where, when the term
‘airstrike’ comes up in the corpora, it would refer to the coalition even if it is not mentioned, and the same can be said about the label ‘rebels’. Similar examples in news corpora utilising associative labelling in their discourse production include the phrase ‘Islamist terrorist’ post September 11, 2001. Through time and repeated association of these two words, only the term ‘Islamist’ was used later and it would provide the intended meaning, which is ‘terrorist’. That being said, labelling strategy, although effective in achieving its aim, is not utilised in the BBC corpora and translation as often as the previously mentioned translation strategies. The alteration part is utilised to adjust or restructure the TT to accommodate the use of this strategy in translation, which is mainly implemented to maintain the framing macrostructure of the discourse production process at the BBC.

Translation through alteration is often utilised in order to maintain the meaning of the ST, accommodate the target readership’s norms and construct a sound and intelligible syntactic structure in the target language. In the BBC corpora, alterations to the TT are utilised primarily in the order of syntactic structure in reports. This is particularly clear in small reports rather than in the editorial reports. Due to their short structure, the TT is often altered in order to represent its original while simultaneously accommodating the target readership. Other forms of alteration can be observed in the headlines and leads of news reports that aspire to simulate the original in a manner that is more target oriented (see section 2.2). Alterations to the lead go hand-in-hand with alterations to the headline because the first, as previously mentioned in the analysis, always supports and reiterates the headline. Implementing alteration in the translation of the BBC news most prominently aims to adhere as closely as possible to the frame structures in the ST. In addition, adherence to the intended readership’s views and norms does not aim to maintain them; rather, the aim is to steer them gradually without alienating them. As previously mentioned, discourse production and framing are always fluid and structured on the basis of a variety of factors, like a current steering water through a stream.

5.6 concluding remarks

This chapter began by providing the quantitative data of the complied corpora and pointing to their similarities and differences. Then the analysis has moved to review the qualitative analysis based on the KW of the BBC corpus. The examples were
divided based on the salient translation strategy utilised in it, namely omission, faithful and altered concordance lines. Following the qualitative analysis of the examples extracted from the BBC the chapter has moved to review the findings of the analysis. The following chapter will review the analysis of Al-Arabiya examples in the same manner carried in this chapter.
Chapter 6: Analysis of Al-Arabiya corpora

Overview

In the previous chapter, we examined the representations of the BBC corpora in English and Arabic based on the concordance line extracted from it. This chapter will conduct a similar analysis of the Al-Arabiya corpora. The analysis in this chapter will identify the same strategies and methods of news discourse production and translation and their implementation in comparison to the BBC. This will provide the researcher the necessary insight to compare and contrast how Al-Arabiya and the BBC represented the conflict in Yemen in both English and Arabic. This is instrumental in answering the research question regarding the methods and strategies utilised by these news institutions in their reporting about the Yemeni conflict.

The quantitative data for Al-Arabiya has been outlined and briefly discussed at the beginning of the previous chapter (see sections 1.2–1.2.3), so it would be superfluous to reiterate it in this chapter. As such, this chapter will begin with the analysis of concordance lines extracted from its corpora. Similar to the BBC analysis, the first section will discuss the most frequent KW in the English corpus of Al-Arabiya, namely Saudi, to provide the analysis with the necessary guidance and understanding of the discourse production process of Al-Arabiya. Thus, the representation of Saudi in the extracted example will be examined briefly so as to avoid any repetitions in the analysis. A thorough qualitative analysis will be conducted on concordance lines representing coalition and Yemen and the parties associated with them in the corpora in the following sections. Then this chapter will conclude with the findings of the analysis before moving on to the discussion and conclusion of the research.

6.1- Concordances of Saudi in Al-Arabiya corpora

This section will show extractions of 15 concordance lines that include the term ‘Saudi’. This will help establish the macrostructure of the Al-Arabiya discourse and translation strategies implemented in the TT, particularly when considering that this term is the most frequent KW in the English corpus, which shows its importance, as was the case with the analysis in the previous chapter. Thus, even though the analysis of these 15 concordance lines will not be as thorough as the examples in the sections following it, this will allow the analysis to avoid repetition, particularly
when considering that the Al-Arabiya corpora is half the size of the BBC’s, even though they have almost the same number of articles. The following table shows the concordance lines of the term ‘Saudi’ and their translations, extracted in sequential order while ensuring they cover various contexts from the corpus.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 12 Concordance lines of Saudi in Al-Arabiya corpora</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Concordance of Saudi in English</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1- Later on international navy inspectors also found missiles in Iranian ships heading to Yemeni ports. The rebels use similar missiles to shell southern Saudi areas.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- What’s more important, as adviser to the Saudi defence minister Major General Ahmed al-Asiri said, is that the coalition’s targets do not include places such as the community hall where the funeral was being held.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- The Scud missile vindicates Saudi Arabia’s position that Iran has been planning for a while to create an armed entity north of Yemen to threaten Saudi Arabia and that it has chosen the Houthis for this task.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4- Saudi Arabia in March 2015 formed an Arab coalition to begin air strikes and ground support for forces loyal to Hadi, who fled to Riyadh.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 5- The Secretary-General said he remains open to receiving any new elements from Saudi Arabia and hoped that discussions would take place soon. | ًوأوضح فالإمام: "لكلام بن كم ميون نتهدينا نوقف المساعدات غير صريحه، لم نتهدي نقطع المعونات عن مكلف التحليق الغير المتحدة. لم نتهدي أو نقطع بن موطننا نشكلن، ليس من أصلنا ولا نتفقنا أن ننهد ثلاثة أعضاء، وتعمد مع الأمر المتحدة". وفيه: "إننا نكون في مصادر توضيح وجهة نظرة أن نتهدي هذه مشكلته."
| 6- Regarding the recent disagreement between Saudi Arabia and the UN over the claims of targeting children in Yemen, the Saudi envoy said that this had been discussed and that there had been "absolute agreement" regarding it. | ًوأوضح أن تقرير الأمين العام لا يعمد بخلافه مع الدول والمنظمات ذات الشأن، كما أنه يفتقد الدور الإيجابي للسعودية ودور التحالف العربي في دعم الشرعية اليمنية، وامرأ أن التحالف العربي بريء على عدم وقوع خسائر بين المدنيين. |
| 7- He added that the UN secretary general could have misunderstood the Saudi discussion over the blacklisting. “I have the highest respect for the secretary general. How the secretary general perceived the meanings, how he interpreted the discussion is up to the secretary general.” | ًوأوضح أن تقرير الأمين العام لا يعمد بخلافه مع الدول والمنظمات ذات الشأن، كما أنه يفتقد الدور الإيجابي للسعودية ودور التحالف العربي في دعم الشرعية اليمنية، وامرأ أن التحالف العربي بريء على عدم وقوع خسائر بين المدنيين. |
| 8- He also said the report overlooked Saudi’s role in reinstating “legitimacy” in Yemen. | ًوأوضح أن تقرير الأمين العام لا يعمد بخلافه مع الدول والمنظمات ذات الشأن، كما أنه يفتقد الدور الإيجابي للسعودية ودور التحالف العربي في دعم الشرعية اليمنية، وامرأ أن التحالف العربي بريء على عدم وقوع خسائر بين المدنيين. |
| 9- The Houthis tried in vain to take the war to the Saudi border to divert pressure on them in other battlefields. | ًوالحوثي نقل الحرب إلى الحدود السعودية لتفكيض الضغط عنه في المناطق الأخرى، وفشل |
| 10- Hadi also admitted during the exclusive interview with the Saudi newspapers that Yemen would have fallen in four days and would have been an Iranian state had it not been for the Operation Decisive Storm launched by the Arab military coalition under the leadership of Saudi Arabia. | ًوقال في حديثه لصحيفة "عكاظ" السعودية، إنه لولا عمادة الحزم لأصبح اليمن جزءًا من إيران عبر حكمه مقابل قيام إيران بدعم الاقتصاد اليمني. |
11- The Saudi-led coalition that has been fighting Houthi militias in Yemen for nine months announced on Saturday the end to a ceasefire that began on Dec. 15, the Saudi state news agency SPA said.

أعلنت قيادة التحالف العربي إنها الهدنة رسميا واستثناء عملياتها العسكرية ضد ميليشيات الحوثي والمخلوع صالح التي تستمر بخروقاتها الأمنية، واستثنائها فرض الحصار الخانق على مدينة تعز، ومنعها إدخال المساعدات الغذائية للمواطنين.

12- In other words, if the Gulf nations consider that Iran is breaching Saudi national security through Yemen, this in Washington's view would not be an aggression requiring the activation of U.S. security guarantees.

أي، إذا اعتبرت الدول الخليجية أن إيران تعدى على الأمن القومي السعودي عبر البوابة اليمنية في الخصائص السعودية، لا يشكل هذا من وجهة نظر واشنطن عدوانا يغطي تحت الالتزام بالضمانات الأمنية.

13- The U.S., which supports the coalition, and Saudi Arabia have accused Iran of arming the Yemeni militias, known as Houthis.

Omitted

14- Sunni Saudi Arabia accuses its Shiite rival Iran of attempting to expand its zones of influence across the region. (added)

Omitted

15- They think Yemen will be the swamp that will keep Saudi Arabia busy in relation to other hotspots in the Middle East.

معتقدون أن اليمن سيكون مستنقع السعودية الذي سيشغله عنهم في المناطق الساخنة الأخرى في الشرق الأوسط.

6.1.1-Omitted concordance lines

In this first section of analysing the concordance lines of Al-Arabiya corpora, the analysis will discuss the omitted example in the table above, similar to the previous chapter. This will provide the analysis with valuable insight for analysis of the subsequent concordance line examples in the upcoming sections. There are five lines that have been omitted, namely lines 4, 5, 6, 13, 14. They will be discussed in terms of content and context to explain why the TT opted to omit them from the discourse.

Concordance line 4, extracted from a news report published in September 2016, provides background knowledge of the conflict, namely when and why it started. One can understand why such sentences were omitted in the TT, primarily because most of the TT readers already have this knowledge due to their geographical proximity and/or interest in fellow Arab nations. This is not the case for the ST readers, and as such, the article concluded with it. This practice is similar to the one implemented by the BBC in its English reporting that helps to build information based on their particular view of the conflict and steer the views of readers who are less informed or without any knowledge about the conflict towards certain aims.

Similarly, Al-Arabiya aspires to achieve the same impact on readers utilising the same discursive strategy but is aiming for an opposite effect from their representations compared to the BBC.

This news report is a good example to start with in Al-Arabiya analysis because it shows an abundance of utilisation of discursive markers and translation strategies
between the ST and TT to carefully produce and adjust each report for the intended readership. Apart from the headline, the whole TT has been altered using additions and labelling among other strategies, which speaks to the level of different degrees of representations towards each respective culture. To elaborate further on the alterations implemented in the TT, the following example provides insight into the nature of those alterations, which reflects the discursive production process of Al-Arabiya in general:

In a turn of events, Saleh also urged for direct talks with Saudi Arabia, denying in the process that his forces, along with Houthi militias, have “any coalition or connections with Iran.”

One can observe the addition of the label ‘المخلوع’, meaning ‘ousted’, referring to Saleh, the former president of Yemen, as well as how his name was stated in English simply as Saleh but translated into Arabic as علي عبدالله صالح, which is how Arabic media refer to him since he was in power. This alteration not only serves to align the ST and TT to readers’ norms, but also to help reflect the framing aims that the discourse aspires to achieve. This can be observed in the shift of focus and emphasis between the ST and TT sentences. The ST represents Saleh as duplicitous and double dealing, while the TT shows him as desperate and retreating. Both illustrate how Al-Arabiya built their frame based on the intended readership.

One final point to discuss is that the collocation (Houthi militias) was translated as اليمن, which is a personification of the Houthis in Yemen. This raises questions, because to translate it in this manner goes against the overall macrostructures of Al-Arabiya’s discursive production process, which is that the Houthis are ‘Iranian-backed militia’ that destabilised Yemen by going against the legitimate government. It could be a simple translation misstep on the part of the translator or another issue which, by the end of this chapter, will be identified.

Moving to concordance lines 5 and 6, both of which were extracted from the same news report published in June 2016. This report discusses a meeting between the crown prince of Saudi Arabia and the UN Secretary General, Ban Ki-moon, regarding a UN report that condemns coalition actions in Yemen and putting the coalition on a black list, but was quickly dismissed. Line 5 was the last sentence in the ST report showing the positive feedback from the UN Secretary General and his openness to further discussions. All of this was omitted in the TT. Even though both
reports cover the same event, the discourse in each one took a different stance. The TT was more focused on Saudi officials and what they had to say about the meeting, and the UN was only mentioned to confirm that the coalition’s name was lifted from the blacklist and thanking Saudi Arabia for its humanitarian support in various struggling countries such as Syria. In other words, even though both reports discussed the same event, the information represented in the syntactic and cohesive structure of both ST and TT were carefully selected based on the news institution’s view of the readers’ interest in the event.

The same argument can be used for concordance line 6, which was omitted for the same reasons as line 5. The difference of interest between the ST and TT readers, which Al-Arabiya perceives and produces its discourse on the strength of, can be observed in the headlines of the news reports, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST Headline</th>
<th>TT Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Deputy Crown Prince meets UN chief</td>
<td>اجتماع محمد بن سلمان وبان أزمة &quot;الجريمة&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ST headline simply states that the meeting took place between the crown prince and the UN. The TT, on the other hand, was more focused on the result of that meeting, which ended the situation. Based on this translation of the headline, one can see the shift of focus and presentation about this event between the ST and TT of Al-Arabiya’s discursive production and frame construction. As previously mentioned, line 6 is from the same report and has the same discursive markers and contextual situation as line 5, which is the same reason for its omission in the TT and, as such, will not be discussed.

Concordance line 13 was extracted from a news report published in May 2015, less than two months after the start of the conflict. This example reflects a strategy that was discussed in the BBC chapter, albeit not for the same framing aim. It aims to build an intertextual chain throughout the discourse by providing and repeating certain pieces of information regarding the conflict to build a certain repertoire and view for the intended readership. In this case, line 13 provides background information for the ST readership and positions the US government as supporting Saudi Arabia. This positioning foregrounds the coalition’s cause for the English readership, showing that not only the UN, but also the US confirms Iranian support of the Houthis in Yemen. As such, it is clear why this example was omitted in the
Arabic TT as it does not serve or have the same effect for the TT readership. Instead, the focus was only on the Iranian threat and the statement made by a senior military official regarding the conflict.

The final omitted example to be discussed is concordance line 14, which was extracted from a news report published in May 2015 and is not actually omitted in translation. This report was first published in Arabic and then translated into English, which makes this segment, unlike the previous one in this section, an addition in the TT rather than omission in the ST. The report discusses a speech made by the King of Saudi Arabia about the reason the Saudi-led coalition is involved in Yemen. The structure and wording of the example is clearly intended for English readers. This is because Al-Arabiya would almost never describe Saudi Arabia as ‘Sunni’ in its Arabic discourse. The style of wording shows that the TT aspires to package the view of the conflict for the English readership in a manner that is easier to understand, while the Arabic ST only focused on what came into the speech, which is helping a neighbouring Arabic and Islamic country from ruin. The difference between how both reports were structured and presented can be observed in their headlines:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ST Headline</th>
<th>TT Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>الملك سلمان: السعودية نعتبُر نداء الواجب لإتفاق اليمن</td>
<td>Saudi king: Yemen war launched to foil regional plot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Shifting the focus between the Arabic ST and the English TT is clearly represented in the headline by setting the tone for their reporting. This shows the different shift of thematic structure between the ST and TT, where the first focused on a domestic convention and norm for their readership, which is helping a neighbouring country, while the TT focused on a more global norm, which is national security in the region. This is reflected in the addition of line 14 in the TT, which shows the English readers the difference between Iran and Saudi Arabia as the source of that rivalry and why the Saudi Government had to take action in order to maintain peace in the region. This shows the overall discourse production policy of Al-Arabiya in its coverage, which is to build up the epistemological understanding of English readers to perceive the situation from an Arabic reader’s point of view from the news institution perspective.
6.1.2- Faithful concordance lines

This section will discuss and briefly analyse concordance lines in Table 12 that were faithfully translated. Those lines are 1, 9, 12, and 15, all of which were extracted from editorial reports from Al-Arabiya corpora. They were translated faithfully in terms of form and meaning, even though there were slight changes in the overall structure. In terms of translation, they almost identical. This section will shed light on Al-Arabiya practices and representations in terms of what frames should be represented in the same manner between the ST and TT across cultures. This will help the researcher to identify the difference from other representations in the translation and to become more accustomed to the intended readership of either culture.

Concordance line 1 was extracted from an editorial report published in April 2017, two years after the conflict started. It provides an overall discussion of the conflict since its beginning, with particular focus on the Iranian role as the main problem for the continuation of the conflict. The example in line 1 discusses evidence found that proves the coalition’s claims of Iranian support for the Houthis. In terms of translation, the English TT was translated faithfully with regard to the meaning and form of its Arabic ST, except for one term that was added in the translation. The label ‘rebels’ was added in the TT referring to the Houthis, whereas in the ST there was no mention of either. Also, the use of the term ‘rebels’ in the first place is out of character for Al-Arabiya discourse both in English and Arabic. This is because the term more commonly utilised by them to refer to the Houthis is ‘militia’. This could be because of one of two factors or even both. The first is the lack of equivalence to the term they use in Arabic, which preceded example 1 as follows:

الانقلابيون، الذين أطلقهم للرد على الهجوم على المملكة العربية السعودية، أكدت صحة التهديدات التي قالت في بداية الحرب، أن
الانقلابيون، الذين أطلقهم للرد على الهجوم على المملكة العربية السعودية، أكدت صحة التهديدات التي قالت في بداية الحرب، أن

The missiles which the rebels in Yemen fired deep into Saudi Arabia confirmed the fear that Saleh and Houthis have a missile system that threatens Saudi Arabia’s security.

One can observe that the term ‘الانقلابيون’ is simply translated as ‘rebels’ for a lack of a better term in English to simulate the same negative connotation as the Arabic ST. The second reason is that in the English media, ‘rebels’ is, in many outlets, the most common label used to describe the Houthis, as one can observe in the analysis in the BBC chapter. This allows Al-Arabiya’s English discourse to build up a familiar frame of reference for the English
readers. However, this does not mean that Al-Arabiya has fully adopted this label to refer to the Houthis, and this is clearly presented in comparing the number of times both terms were used to refer to the Houthis:

Based on the quantitate data in the table above, one can surmise the thematic macrostructures of Al-Arabiya’s discourse in representing the Houthis both in English and Arabic depending on the contextual situation of the news report. A similar argument was discussed in the BBC chapter (section 5.3.3, example 12), albeit the labelling utilised had an opposing aim to the one here. Also, there is more consistency in the labelling used in the English corpus than in the Arabic, which shows that Al-Arabiya's English reporting focuses more on the semantic macrostructures for English readers than for Arabic readers. This, as mentioned previously, helps to build up the intended repertoire and frame of reference regarding the parties in the conflict to the English readership, which has less knowledge about it than the Arabic readers.

Moreover, the other three examples all show similar framing points and were translated faithfully, as is the case in editorial reports. They mostly focus on the role played by Iran in the conflict and how it is the cause of prolonging the conflict. They also reflect the validity of the Saudi position, particularly in the English news reports, in ensuring that there is no threat to their national security and maintaining stability in the Middle East. These frames will be discussed thoroughly in later sections.

### 6.1.3- Altered concordance lines

This section will discuss the last six concordance lines from Table 12, which all show markers of alteration in their translation. These concordance lines are 2, 3, 7, 8, 10, 11, all of which were extracted from news reports that were translated from Arabic into English, meaning that the Arabic reports are the STs and the English reports are the TTs. This is an interesting point to be analysed as it should clearly reveal how the different representations are produced in discourse from Arabic to English as
opposed to the BBC corpora, which were vice versa. The analysis will discuss two lines, one from an editorial report and another from regular news report, namely lines 2 and 8, as they show overwhelming signs of alterations. This will provide insight for the analysis sections to come regarding Al-Arabiya’s discursive production and translation in representing the conflict in Yemen.

Concordance line 2 was extracted from an editorial news report published in October 2016. The report discusses the bombing of a funeral hall, one of the most reported and discussed events in the conflict. The report is a comment on the Saudi response to the event and how the event came to be in the first place. In the Arabic ST, the short and concise sentence delivered the intended meaning to the Arabic readership in the form of a quote to show that the coalition had no hand in the bombing. However, the English TT was presented in an entirely different manner. It was more elaborate in terms of the speaker and the statement by him to the target readership. The TT first provided information about the speaker and his position to add credibility to his statement. Similarly, the BBC utilised this method in positioning speakers, however this was only applied to the English TT, which is understandable as the Arabic readership already has the necessary background information about the speaker. Another point is the quote itself, in Arabic it was short and clear as ‘ليس من ‘طبيعة أهدافنا’, which could hardly be translated literally into English because of the different stylistic systems, and it would lack the same effect as ‘it is not in the nature of our targets’. However, the meaning can be transferred to the TT, which is what Al-Arabiya has done in this case.

Moving to concordance line 8, which was extracted from a news report published in June 2016 and discusses the removal of the coalition from the UN blacklist. This example is similar to the previous example but in reverse in terms of alteration, meaning that the translation to the English TT was short and precise when compared to its Arabic ST. The Arabic ST was more elaborate in its information, providing more than one point that Saudi Arabia raises with the UN in order to remove the Coalition’s name from the blacklist. On the other hand, the TT only focused on one point raised by the Saudi envoy to the UN, which is the issue of ‘legitimacy’. This is important to the English readers in particular; hence it was included in the TT, which is the frame that Al-Arabiya most often focuses on and repeats in their reporting of
the conflict that the coalition’s main aim in the conflict is reinstating the legitimate Yemeni government and stabilising the country.

The ST was more in allegiance and agreeing with the view of the Arabic readership, while the English TT appeared to be only reporting the event without any bias. This can be observed in this example from the term ‘الإيجاث’، meaning ‘positive’ in describing the Saudi-led coalition role. This term was omitted in the TT and instead only focused on the aim of that role without any opinion on it. This shows that Al-Arabiya understands the norm of the English readership as well as its Arabic readership and reflects that understanding in its production of discourse.

Based on these initial examples of the term Saudi, the most frequent term in the corpora, one can argue that Al-Arabiya uses similar strategies to those implemented by the BBC, such as speaker positioning, omission, and alterations to accustom the TT to the target readership. Albeit with different discursive production roles, in the case of Al-Arabiya, it is clear that the macrostructure frame of discourse is to clarify the reason behind the Saudi-led coalition role in Yemen, particularly for the English readership, to counter the negative representation of Western media. The following section will help to provide a more illustrative analysis and understanding of the representation of the Coalition and Yemen to answer the research questions.

6.2- Concordances of Coalition in Al-Arabiya corpora

This section will discuss extractions of 15 concordance lines that include the term Coalition. Analysing these concordance lines will help demonstrate how Al-Arabiya represented the coalition and its role in the conflict both in Arabic and in English. Considering that this is the third most frequent KW in the corpora, it will allow us to identify the differences and similarities of its representations towards the different readership and how that difference was implemented.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Concordance of Coalition in English</th>
<th>Concordance of Coalition in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1- The coalition’s airstrikes ended after the major threats had been eliminated, mainly that of the ballistic missiles, as declared by the coalition’s official statement.</td>
<td>انتهت الحرب الجوية بعد إزالة الخطر الرئيسي، كما أعلن البيان الرسمي، وفي مقدمته الصواريخ الباليستية هذه.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2- “The leadership of the coalition supporting legitimacy in Yemen announces the end of the truce in Yemen beginning at 1400 (1100 GMT) on Saturday,” the agency said. (added)</td>
<td>Omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3- An investigation found that &quot;the allegations are false</td>
<td>Omitted</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and that no operations were carried out around the embassy or near to it," a coalition statement said.(added)

4-There was no Arab coalition air role in a strike in Sanaa on Saturday, sources in the Saudi-led coalition said.

وكان التحالف العربي لدعم الشرعية باليمن قد نفى تنفيذ أي طلقات جوية في مكان التفجير الذي وقع في صنعاء، داعيا إلى التفكير بأي تقدير وراء التفجير

5-Saudi Brig. Gen. Ahmed Asiri, a military spokesman, said Tuesday that no ship would be permitted to reach Yemen unless there was prior coordination with the coalition, and that if Iran wants to deliver humanitarian aid it should do so through the United Nations.

6-"The coalition is also willing to provide the investigation team with any data and information related to its military operations today, at the incident’s location and the surrounding areas," it said. “The result of the investigation should be announced as soon as it's completed.”

وسوف يتم تزويد فريق التحقيق بما لدى قوات التحالف من بيانات ومعطيات تتعلق بالعمليات العسكرية المنفذة في ذلك اليوم في منطقة الحادث والمواقع المحيطة بها، وستعلن النتائج قريبا التحقيق.

7-For this reason, the Arab coalition is unlikely to receive U.S. military assistance in Yemen, regardless of the indications to the contrary issued previously by the U.S. administration. Accordingly, any military strategy that the Arab coalition pursues must rely on self-capabilities and not on U.S. promises.

لذلك، لن يحصل "التحالف العربي" على مساعدات عسكرية أميركية في اليمن، بغض النظر عن الإشارات المبكرة عن تقديم مساعدات من الولايات المتحدة. بل على العكس يتعين على التحالف أن يعتمد على الأسلحة والدبابات والأجهزة بأنها جاهزة لتلبية بعض المخاطر المعنوية.

8-Two days before the Saudi-led coalition’s spokesman in Riyadh announced the end of the first stage of Operation Decisive Storm, fire was still burning and explosions could still be heard in the mountains around the Yemeni capital Sanaa.

قبل يومين من إعلان المتحدث العسكري في الرياض عن نهاية المرحلة الأولى "عاصفة الجزم"، كانت النيران تشاهد، والانفجارات المتسلسلة تسمع في جبل فج عظام، في أطراف العاصمة صنعاء.

9-In a showcase of its support to the Saudi-led coalition’s campaign against the Houthis, the United States has started daily aerial refueling for Decisive Storm warplanes. (added)

Omitted

10-On Thursday, a coalition of 10 regional states have launched a military campaign against the Houthis in Yemen. The Saudi-led “Operation Decisive Storm” continues to launch airstrikes in Sanaa, as well as other areas south of the country for the third day.

Omitted

11-“The removal of the Saudi-led coalition was a protection to the credibility of the UN and that keeping the coalition’s name on the list would have killed that credibility,” he added.

وتابع: "شكرًا لإن كان كمن على حدف اسم السعودية من القائمة السوداء، ووضوح هذا الحذف "نهائي ولا رجعة فيه"، وجرد من أن "وضع التحالف على القائمة السوداء كان سيؤثر على مصداقية الأمم المتحدة".

12-The Saudi-led coalition on Sunday denied targeting a school in Yemen’s rebel-held north in an attack that an international relief agency said killed 10 children.

أوضح المستشار في مكتب وزير الدفاع السعودي #التحالف العربي #اللواء أحمد عسيري الأحمر أن طائرات التحالف #استهدفت مركز تدريب للحوثيين في #اليمن (شمال). وليس مدرسة كما أدعى الإفاقليون، مشددا على أن هؤلاء يقومون بمذبحة أطفالا للقتال.

13-Brig. Gen. Ahmed Asiri said the new weapons will allow Arab coalition forces, operating in Yemen against Houthi militias, to better avoid populated areas and infrastructure.

وذكر عسيري أن وجد مثل هذه الأخبار إنها تعزز من قدرة القوات الجوية للتحالف على إصابة أهدافها بدقة دون إضرار جانبي، مشيرًا إلى ذلك بأنه "مستحمًا مع معدلات العمل العسكري في اليمن يتجنب الآثار الجانبية كما يتم من بناء الع Malkات، وعدم استخدام المناطق السكانية والمحافظة على البنية التحتية".

14-Maj. Gen. Ahmed Asiri, adviser to the Saudi defense minister said that the Arab coalition has the courage to

قال اللواء الركن أحمد عسيري، مستشار وزير الدفاع
accept the results of the investigation on Sanaa incident, because errors can in any military action. 

15- It is important to understand the circumstances that led to the conflict in Yemen when the Saudi and the Arab Gulf coalition’s intervention was criticized. Some criticism indicated – rightly so – that controlling the war in this mountainous country with tribal disputes was going to be a difficult task.

6.2.1-Omitted concordance lines

This section will analyse the omitted segments in Table 13, namely concordance lines 2, 3, 5, 9 and 10. Each line will be under the heading of its headline, meaning that instead of the line number, the headline of the report that the line was extracted from will be adopted as the heading in the analysis. The heading will be in English, even though in some cases the English report is the TT and not the ST. Still, what interests us here is the subject of the report. This will help in clarifying the analysis and understanding the framing of the report. It will also assist the comparison of the translation strategies and discursive elements implemented between Al-Arabiya and the BBC.

Saudi-led coalition ends Yemen ceasefire

Concordance line 2 was extracted from a report published in January 2016, and one can deduce from the headline that it discusses the end of a ceasefire in the conflict. The English report is the TT, which means that this example was not omitted per se, but rather added in the TT. The example is in the form of a quote from the statement made by the coalition. The ST, on the other hand, did not include the quote; rather, it provided an illustrative explanation instead. This illustration is transferred to the TT piece-by-piece in the syntactic structure, creating a cohesive mode that provides the target readership with a similar meaning in a less overt manner than the ST. This speaks to the conditions of discourse production and translation in each respective language. The Arabic report is more familiar and has rapport with its readership, whereas the English report is more formal and has yet to establish the same level of rapport as its Arabic counterpart, which is understandable given the nature and circumstances of the conflict, as well as the Al-Arabiya news agency.

Furthermore, the same argument can be used with regard to the headline and lead of the reports, particularly its wording both in the ST and TT. They show similar discursive markers to those in line 2, namely that in the ST, more information is
expressed at once rather than being scattered piece by piece as it is in the TT report or omitted entirely. As mentioned previously, this illustrates the discursive production and translation style utilised by Al-Arabiya for each readership based on the intended aims that control how the discursive framing is represented, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline &amp; Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline &amp; Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Saudi-led coalition that has been fighting Houthi militias in Yemen for nine months announced on Saturday the end to a ceasefire that began on Dec. 15, the Saudi state news agency SPA said.</td>
<td>أعلنت قيادة التحالف العربي إنهاء الهدنة رسمياً واستناداً عملياتها العسكرية ضد مليشيات الحوثي والمخلوع صالح التي تستمر بخروقاتها الأمنية، واستناداً فرض الحصار الخاطئ على مدينة تعز، ومنعها إرسال المساعدات الغذائية للمواطنين #صنعاء</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can notice multiple alterations between the ST and TT headlines, such as using the description ‘التحالف العربي’ (the Arab coalition) in the ST, while in the TT it was altered to be ‘Saudi-led Coalition’, placing more focus on Saudi Arabia than other Arab countries in the coalition. The same alteration is also implemented in the lead. This could be directly linked to the last phrase that the Arabic headline ended with, which was omitted from the English TT headline. In the ST headline, the reporter ended it with the phrase ‘ويقصف نحيط #صنعاء’, meaning ‘strikes around Sana’a’. The TT, on the other hand, omitted this entirely, shifting the focus solely on the end of the ceasefire. This clearly demonstrates how Al-Arabiya represents the parties in the conflict for each respective readership, not only in terms of how the ST and TT provide information regarding events in the conflict, but also what information is included and in what manner. In the ST, it was straightforward and oversharing in terms of the coalition actions, unlike the TT, which is more carefully structured and less forthcoming with its information, and there is more illustrating the who and why rather than the what. Utilising this rearranging of facts not only by omission and alteration, but also rearranging the information in the reports helps to build the intended frame in the report in a manner more suited to the target readership of the TT.

Moreover, the leads in both reports not only foreground what came in each of their headlines, as is usually the lead’s role, but also share similar translation strategies and discursive markers as their headlines. In the ST lead, the focus was on the reason behind the end of the ceasefire by the coalition. That reason is the continuous violation of the ceasefire by the Houthis and their blocking of humanitarian aid for the people of Taiz. On the other hand, the TT started by providing background
information on the coalition and the Houthis, then reported the end of the ceasefire without any mention of strikes by the coalition or violation by the Houthis. The background information helped set the mode of the report and how each party is perceived, particularly when associating the Houthis with the term militia, and the subsequent added segment in the TT that states the coalition is ‘supporting legitimacy’.

Even though both the ST and TT are reporting the same event and providing similar information regarding it, the difference in cohesion of that information and the thematic structures in which they were projected is strikingly vast. This speaks to how Al-Arabiya perceives is audiences based on their socio-cultural setting and constructs the ST discourse and TT to be suited to that setting, including filling in any gap that may be there due to lack of knowledge, particularly in this case, in English reports, to achieve maximum acceptance of the frames and their representation by the readership.

Another point worth noting in Al-Arabiya English report is the attempt to reflect unbiased opinions to English readers, not only in how they project their representations of parties in the conflict, but also how they present themselves and their sources. The TT lead concluded with the phrase ‘The Saudi state news agency SPA said’, which was added in the TT and never mentioned in the ST. This style of using the Saudi state agency as a source is implemented 14 times in the English corpus while in the Arabic corpus it is only used in three instances. This serves two aims, the first of which is to report the official Saudi government positions in the conflict, and the second is to project an unbiased and neutral position in their reporting, setting themselves aside from the popular Western view that the Al-Arabiya news institution belongs to the Saudi government. This view is mentioned in the BBC corpus in one of the editorial reports, describing it as ‘Saudi-owned Al-Arabiya’ both in English ST and Arabic TT. This intertextual manifestation is implemented to be more appealing to English readers.

**Saudi coalition denies hitting Iran embassy in Yemen**

Concordance line 3 was extracted from a news report published in January 2016. It discusses an accusation made against the coalition regarding hitting the Iranian embassy in the Yemeni capital, Sana’a. Line 3 was added to the English TT in the
form of a quote taken from the coalition’s statement. The ST, on the other hand, only
mentioned it in the headline and not in the report itself. The report only stated that the
coalition will investigate the accusation, hinting at its falseness, but there was no
definite denial or quotes in it. There was a segment that followed the ST headline and
was omitted in the TT. The same segment was reiterated in the ST in terms of
meaning and not form, and was translated faithfully into the English TT as well. That
segment was as follows: ‘عسب ينيؤكدنأننالحوثيي  ناستخدموانسفاراتنمهجورةنلتنفيذنعملياتن
عسكرية’, meaning ‘Assiri confirms that the Houthis use abandoned embassies to
launch their operations’. Here one notices that the first piece of information provided
in the ST was not to deny the allegation, but to point out how the Houthis attempted
to ambush the coalition in the public eye by using abandoned embassies in Yemen to
launch their attack. Then in the following syntactic structure, the report presents the
source of the allegations as an Iranian official from the official Iranian TV.

The main difference between the ST and TT reports was the shift in focus. The ST
was more focused on discrediting the Houthis and Iran and revealing their collusion,
while the TT shifted the focus to the integrity of the coalition and their procedures
and denying the allegations. This shift is intended to represent each party in the
conflict in a manner more suited for the intended audience. In the Arabic ST, the
discourse did not focus on denying the allegation to the readers. This could be
because the news institution views those who made the allegations, Iran or the
Houthis, as not having credibility to those readers, particularly in regard to the
coalition. The TT needed to convey the denial more directly, fortifying its ST and
simultaneously showing the same frame of collusion. This shift is not intended to
manipulate the discourse. One can observe this from the overall similarity of
cohesion in both reports and the information provided in them. Rather, this is utilised
more to convey the intended frame in a manner that the readership is more
accustomed to, from the news institution’s point of view, to appeal more to them and
to have the intended impact.

**Iran warns U.S. against hindering Yemen aid ship**

Concordance line 5 was extracted from a news report published in May 2015, less
than two months after the conflict started. Unlike the previous examples, this report
was published first in English and then translated into Arabic. It discusses a statement
made by an Iranian official threatening a military response against the coalition when
they stopped an Iranian aid ship heading to Yemen. The line itself is a statement made by the coalition’s spokesperson, General Assiri, with regard to the Iranian threat. On the other hand, the TT did not mention the coalition’s speaker in the discourse; instead, it only provided a similar stance to that made by the US defence ministry spokesperson, translated from the ST. This is one of the news reports that has undergone various alterations through translation, utilising omission, addition, positioning and altered syntactic structure, starting with the headline and lead and continuing to the concluding remarks, which causes the TT to be more intense in its representation to the Arabic readership. Starting with the headline and lead, it is clear that the alteration implemented in the TT is aimed at enticing a stronger response from the target readership to the discourse:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline &amp; Lead (ST)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline &amp; Lead (TT)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iran warns U.S. against hindering Yemen aid ship</td>
<td>إيران تهدد بإشعال الخليج في حال إيقاف سفنتها</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A senior Iranian military official has warned the U.S. and the Saudi-led coalition targeting Yemeni militias that blocking an Iranian aid ship bound for Yemen will “spark a fire,” as a five-day humanitarian ceasefire appeared to hold early Wednesday after going into effect the day before.

One can observe that the term ‘warns’ was altered in the translation into ‘تهدد’, meaning ‘threatens’, which is an escalation in the discourse compared to the ST. It also added the phrase ‘إشعال الخليج’, meaning ‘ignite the Gulf’, referring to the countries of the Arabian Gulf. Another point is that the term in the headline was intended for the United States, while the TT was meant for the GCC countries, which are part of the coalition. This is done in the producing and translation of both the ST and TT to draw the attention of the English and Arabic readership to what interests them more. By doing so, the discourse would have as much impact in its representation as is intended by Al-Arabiya. In the Arabic TT, the translation strongly foregrounded the views of its ST to the point where some of the information is not given straightforwardly to solidify the framing point intended, which is to represent Iran’s dubious dealing. One can observe that the phrase ‘aid ship’ was replaced in the TT headline with ‘سفنتها’, meaning ‘its ships’, without any description of what these ships are.
Furthermore, both leads echoed the same representations of their headlines, adding more elaboration, particularly in the TT. There are two main points to address in both the ST and TT leads that build up the context for the event and the overall representation of the parties in the conflict. The first is the term used to describe the Houthis in the ST, ‘Yemeni militias’, which is unlike the usual manner in which Al-Arabiya describes them. This description was only utilised four times in all reports within two months of the start of the conflict. This could be the reason they utilised this term at the beginning before designating other forms of description, such as ‘Houthis militia’ and ‘Iranian-backed Houthis’, to be more appropriate for their representation in reports and to fit the aims of the framing of discourse.

The TT was more aligned with the norm of Al-Arabiya’s discourse production, describing them as ‘Houthis’. Secondly, the TT lead, after reiterating what came in its headline regarding the Iranian threat, concluded with ‘هذان الكلام الموجه نحو الداخل ‘الإیرانی لطمأنة الشعوب والناس في إیران، ويدبو الكلام موجهاً للاستهلاك المحلي أكثر منه جدياً’ which means ‘This statement is intended for domestic consumption to reassure the Iranian population, and it appears to be aimed for them and not serious’. This statement achieves two aims. First, it reconfirms what has been mentioned in the headline, representing Iran as double-dealing and as the main reason for the start of the conflict due to their support of the Houthis. The second aim represents Iran as weak and not able to pose a real threat to the coalition’s countries and that grandstanding to their people is their limit. This, of course, was all added to the TT and was never mentioned in the ST. For English readers it is imperative to represent the aggression of Iran, but for the Arabic readership, it is important to show that Iran lacks the strength to face the coalition forces.

Compared to the BBC, Al-Arabiya seems to implement similar translation strategies and discursive markers for the same purpose (see section 5.5). In other words, the use of omission in either the English or Arabic TT is mainly utilised to accommodate the target readership and in terms of their cultural norms and their socio-political views. Addition strategy is utilised to insert information that fortifies the news institution’s frames and representations in discourse for a more compelling view for the target readership. Positioning speakers is also used to foreground and fortify a frame in a manner more appealing for the readership, such as in this example, where using the US speaker in the Arabic TT is aimed at showing the Arabic readership that the
coalition has international support and recognition, particularly from the United States. All of these were strategies implemented by the BBC, as discussed in the previous chapter, for similar purposes, but in the case of Al-Arabiya, they are implemented for an opposing frame about the conflict when compared to that of the BBC.

Kerry: U.S. aware of Iran’s support to Houthis

Concordance line 9 was extracted from a news report published in April 2015 regarding a statement made by the US Minister of State. This report was first published in Arabic and was then translated into English. This makes line 9 an addition to the TT rather than an omission to the ST. The line itself was positioned to conclude the TT news report and it reflects the position that the United States is on the coalition’s side in the conflict and is even providing logistical support for the coalition’s planes. This is supported by an embedded link to another English report that shows the full extent of that support. The ST, while reflecting the support of the United States to the coalition through reiterating Mr Kerry’s statement, does not specify the nature of that support. The TT was more cohesively structured to pique the interest of both readerships towards the conflict by reflecting the role and position of the United States in it. As stated, each report has the same overall theme, but with a slight alteration in the contextual interaction that portrays what the news institution perceives as more relevant to the intended readership, as can be observed in the headline and lead of both the ST and TT:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline &amp; Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline &amp; Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kerry: U.S. aware of Iran’s support to Houthis</td>
<td>كيري: نعلم بدعم إيران للحوثيين وأن نقف مكتوف الأيدي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The United States is well aware of the support that Iran has been providing to Houthi forces who have driven Yemeni President Abd-Rabbu Mansour Hadi out of the country, U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry said on Wednesday.</td>
<td>كشف وزير الخارجية الأمريكي جون كيري أن واشنطن تعلم بوجود دعم إيراني متواصل إلى داخل اليمن، وأن بلاده لن نقف مكتوف الأيدي لما يتعزز من المنطقة</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can observe that the phrase ‘ننقف نالأيدي مكتوف’, meaning ‘we will not stand idly by’, which connotes that the United States will take action in support of the coalition in the conflict if it is required, has been omitted entirely in the TT. Instead, the TT shifted the focus towards the conflict in general, particularly representing the parties in it from the United States’ perspective to show who is good and who is bad, putting Iran and the Houthis on one side and the United States, the Yemeni government, and
the coalition on the other, aiming for the TT readership to favour the latter, the good, and oppose the former, the bad.

Evidently, the ST was more focused on what interests the Arabic reader, and that is to show that the coalition has international support against the Houthis and Iran in the region. That support is represented in the ST report through quotes made by Mr Kerry, particularly one that was mentioned in both the ST and TT, though in different cohesive order in the discourse due to various omissions and additions between the ST and TT. That quote is as follows:

نحن لا نريد المواجهة ولكننا لن نتخلى عن أصدقائنا وسنقف مع الذين يشعرون بالتهديد بسبب الخيارات التي قد تتخذها إيران”

“We’re not looking for confrontation, obviously, but we’re not going to step away from our alliances and our friendships and the need to stand with those who feel threatened as a consequence of the choices that Iran might be making,” Kerry said in an interview with PBS Newshour.

This statement represents the core meaning intended by the report for both ST and TT readers and, as such, was the only faithfully translated segment in the TT. However, one cannot fail to notice the addition to the TT regarding the source of that quote being the PBS (Public Broadcast Service), which is a prominent non-profit American broadcast channel. This utilisation is like the one in example line 2 using the SPA. In this instance however, it is not meant to show unbiased reporting. Rather, it is implemented in order to add legitimacy to the representation and views in the TT for the English readership that relates not only to the speaker of the quote, but also to the original source that it has been reported from.

**Yemen’s President Hadi calls Houthis ‘Iran's puppet’**

The last omitted example in this section is concordance line 10, which was extracted from a news report published in March 2015, two days after the conflict began. The report itself discusses a speech made by Mr Hadi, the Yemeni President. This event was also reported by the BBC and analysed in the previous chapter. The ST report was written in English, making the Arabic report the TT in this example. The line itself presents an overview of the conflict and the parties participating in it. The shift of perspective and cohesiveness of both the ST and TT is quite drastic, to the point that only the headline and one quote by the Yemeni president were rendered faithfully to the TT. Otherwise, each report had a different aim that reflected its varying thematic structures regarding the same event, just as reflected by line 10.
The focus of each report and their thematic structures is projected through their headline and lead, which set the mode for what follows in the ST and TT reporting. While the ST focuses on the support of the Yemeni president as the elected official for the people of Yemen and his condemnation of the Houthis as Iran’s (puppet), the Arabic TT shifted that for the Arabic readership, particularly in Yemen, to show them in support of their president as their legitimate leader.

Returning to line 10, it is aimed at providing and building the basic background knowledge of the conflict and the parties in it for the English readership so as to build a repertoire for future reports. Following this example is a quote by the Yemeni president in support of the coalition’s operation in Yemen, called ‘Decisive Storm’, the first time this term is mentioned in the corpora, which fortified the representation in line 10 as follows:

"I call for this operation to continue until this gang surrenders and withdraws from all locations it has occupied in every province," he told the contingent of Arab leaders, adding that “Operation Decisive Storm” was aimed at protecting Yemenis from “failed aggression” and the Houthis' "obsession with power."

It is also worth mentioning that this repertoire in English is ongoing as the conflict continues, as clearly exhibited in the implementation of intertextual chains and their manifestation throughout the English corpora of Al-Arabiya, as illustrated in the following example.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Corpus</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Arabic corpus</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Decisive storm</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>عاصفة الحزم</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.2.2-Faithful concordance lines

In this section, the analysis will examine the concordance lines that were translated faithfully to the TT. Concordance lines 6, 7, 8, 14 and 15, three of which were extracted from editorial news reports, were all translated faithfully. Analysing these lines will demonstrate how Al-Arabiya has translated these lines faithfully, either in
editorial or normal reports, for both readerships and how it helped structure the frames in both the ST and TT for each respective readership. It will allow the researcher to compare both news institutions’ frames in faithfully translated reports.

**Coalition to probe Yemen raid that killed 140**

Line 6 was extracted from a news report published in October 2016. It discusses one of the most controversially reported events in the conflict, which is the funeral hall attack in Yemen. The ST was first published in English and then translated into Arabic. There is a clear difference in focus between the ST and TT, similar to that of line 10 in the previous section. Omission strategy was used abundantly in the TT, as was substituting those omitted segments using addition strategy to help shift the focus of the TT towards the intended aim. We will start with the example in line 6 which is one of the few segments that was translated:

> “The coalition is also willing to provide the investigation team with any data and information related to its military operations today, at the incident's location and the surrounding areas,” it said. “The result of the investigation should be announced as soon as it's completed.”

The translation was faithful in terms of meaning; however, the form of the translation in the TT slightly differs from its original. In the Arabic TT, the example was paraphrased, unlike the ST which presented the original quote as stated by the coalition. The segment that preceded this example in the ST stated the official SPA as the source from which this statement was reported and quoted from, whereas there was no mention of it in the ST. This utilisation by Al-Arabiya has been discussed previously (see section 6.2.1). The slight difference between the ST and its translation speaks to how each report represented the incident and the coalition’s response to it, particularly what each readership focuses on based on this discourse.

Shifting the focus between the ST and translation is reflected from the headline and lead in both reports. The ST was focused on showing the cooperation of the coalition in the investigative process and their welcome to outside parties, namely the US, in joining the investigation. This positions the ST cohesive structure for the English readership towards an openness towards scrutiny by the coalition regarding their operations in the conflict, all without any mention of absolute solid denial, until at the end of the ST, under a subheading dedicated to denying any involvement in the incident. On the other hand, the TT cohesive structure started with denying any
involvement in the incident, then mentioned the investigation into it and cooperation with outside help. This can be observed in the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline &amp; Lead (ST)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline &amp; Lead (TT)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coalition to probe Yemen raid that killed 140</td>
<td>التحالف ينفي استهداف عزاء بصنعاء ويؤكد إجراء تحقيق فوري</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Saudi-led coalition fighting rebels in Yemen said Sunday it is ready to investigate together with the United States an air strike on a funeral ceremony in Sanaa that killed more than 140 people.</td>
<td>نانعنانالتفجب نالتحالفنالعرث  نتنفيذنأينطلعاتنجويةنف</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the headline, one can observe that the ST focused solely on mentioning the coalition’s intent of investigating the incident, as it is the cohesive structure of its report. In the TT headline, the focus is clearly on the denial and then it moves to mention the investigation. The TT lead reiterated this point, but then it concluded with ‘داعيا إلى التفكير بأسباب أخرى تصفية وراء التفجير‘, meaning ‘asking to think of other reasons behind this bombing‘. This sentence does not really make sense on its own until the reader reaches the last sentence that concluded the report, which states:

إلى ذلك، أكدت مصادر يمنية أن التفجير الذي وقع في مجلس العزاء ناتج عن تصفية حسابات داخلية بين المتحالفين على إثر المجلس السياسي الجديد.

[To that, Yemeni sources confirmed that the bombing of the funeral hall is a result of internal dispute settling between the allied in regards to the new political council]

After addressing the first two points mentioned in the TT’s headline and lead, it concluded by providing a different explanation for the reason behind the attack, holding internal Yemeni parties responsible. This was introduced in the TT using positioning Yemeni sources to show unbiased reporting on their part towards the TT readers. However, this was entirely added to the TT due to the thematic structure and aim of the ST, which differed from its translation. That aim is to present a frame to the English readership of transparency and cooperation with the international community that would clear the coalition from any wrongdoing they might be accused of, as is reflected in the ST lead. Stressing the involvement of US investigators in this incident as well as in the previous one represents the coalition’s willingness to cooperate as well as their confidence in their innocence to the ST readership. This frame is particularly solidified in the segment following the lead, which shows the source of the accusation (The Iran-backed Houthi militia have blamed the Arab coalition for the attack). This is omitted in the TT, which demonstrates that Al-Arabiya’s discourse production clearly aims to represent the coalition in a positive light towards the English readership, more so than in Arabic.
because of cultural difference and any previous misconceptions and presuppositions that the English readership may hold that oppose this view. This is clearly presented in previous examples where the English reports, whether source or translated, have focused on positively representing the coalition, its action, and reason in the conflict more so than in Arabic.

The war in Yemen must not be lost

Concordance line 7 was extracted from an editorial news report published in June 2015. It discusses the need for the coalition to win this war against the Houthis to limit Iran’s expansion in the region. It was first published in Arabic and then translated into English, and it is worth noting that it is one of the longest news reports in the Al-Arabiya corpora. Line 7 discusses the situation of the coalition in the conflict and that in the end, they are on their own and should not wait for any outside help from the US or any other foreign power as they have other interests that could be jeopardised if they intervened militarily in the conflict.

The translation was faithful both in meaning and in form, yet the Arabic ST appears to connote a stronger tone in its meaning than that of the TT, which is understandable due to the Arabic readership expectations and norms. This tone is symbolised in the use of the label ‘التحالف العربي’, translated faithfully in the TT as ‘the Arab coalition’. One notices its use between angle brackets in the ST. In Arabic, the use of brackets is commonly utilised to signify something having more importance in the discourse, and this example is no different. This label was utilised 35 times in the Arabic corpora as opposed to 24 times in English. In this editorial report alone it was used five times in this particular section of the Arabic ST, which speaks to its significance towards the representation intended in this example. Its significance is particularly relevant in this conflict considering that it is the first time in recent history that Arab countries joined together for a military operation in the Middle East without participation from the West, as in the Gulf War. This conflict was of great importance to the Arab population who mostly perceive it as a war against Iranian expansion in the region.
Moving towards the TT, the example came under a sub-heading that was added for English readers that slightly shifts the view to signify something else, as the ST view is only applicable to Arabic readers. Like most of Al-Arabiya’s English news reports, having approval from the international community, or at least an understanding of why the coalition had to engage in Yemen, is one of the main macrostructures of the English corpora, and this case is no difference. It is clearly presented in the subheading (Breaching Saudi national security) that preceded concordance line 7 in the syntactic order to be perceived in this light. That light is the coalition with Saudi Arabia and its main aim is to eliminate the threat that the Houthis and Iran impose on its national security. In order for this to be achieved, it had to act against the spread of the Houthis and re-establish the Yemeni government. This is the aim of adding this subheading in the TT.

**Defending the Saudi kingdom from the Houthi threat**

Concordance line 8 was extracted from an editorial report published in April 2015. It discusses the reasons and need for the Saudi-led coalition to act in Yemen. It was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. The line itself is the lead in the report. As one can observe, the translation into English was highly faithful, both in meaning and in form.

Two days before the Saudi-led coalition’s spokesman in Riyadh announced the end of the first stage of Operation Decisive Storm, fire was still burning and explosions could still be heard in the mountains around the Yemeni capital Sanaa.

One can also observe the utilisation of angle brackets in the ST to highlight the name of the coalition’s operation ‘ح Weiterlesen | نتمنى أن نحقق السلام في اليمن’. This is used to highlight terms and labels in Al-Arabiya’s Arabic corpora. Aside from two added subheadings in the TT, the overall translation of the editorial report is very faithful. It provides an overview of the conflict, shedding a positive light on the coalition’s performance in it and their objective of reaching peace in Yemen.

The subheading added to the TT, similar to the previous example, is implemented to foreground the frame of the Iranian threat by focusing on their support for the Houthis. It is particularly important for their English readership to view the conflict from this particular perspective. The first subheading, which addresses the Iranian threat, is entitled ‘Hezbollah clone’, referring to the Lebanese Shi’a party, which is openly supported by Iran and considered a terrorist group by the United States and...
some European countries, including Germany. By representing the Houthis in this way for the English readership, it demonstrates how the translation is aimed at viewing these two in the same light, utilising interdiscursive methods to build up the intended repertoire about the conflict. The second subheading is entitled ‘Peaceful solution’, referring to the coalition’s aim in the conflict, which is exactly what the cohesively structured segments under this subheading represent (see section 6.2.3 Line 1).

Moreover, apart from the subheading, there is one more difference between the ST and TT that addresses the issue of the discourse production and translation process between Arabic and English readerships in the Al-Arabiya news institution. The headline of the Arabic ST differs from its translation, not in terms of meaning, but more so in form and connotation, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline</th>
<th>Arabic Headline</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Defending the Saudi kingdom from the Houthi threat</td>
<td>وقف التهديد من نجران إلى جدة</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lastly, one can observe the difference between the ST headline in Arabic and its translation into English, which is uncommon practice in editorial reports based on the analysis of this research in previous examples. This is because editorial reports often reflect the macrostructure propositions and frames of news institutions regarding a conflict or an issue. The only difference between the ST and TT in these reports usually concerns whether these frames are more foregrounded or less, but are the same nonetheless. In this instance, the difference in translation is utilised to shift the focus of the entire report in the eyes of the TT. The ST headline is intended to show Arabic readers that Saudi Arabia will not allow itself to be threatened and is capable of protecting its citizens, as one can see in the style and wording of the headline ‘وقف التهديد من نجران إلى جدة’, meaning ‘stopping the threat from Najran to Jeddah’. The last two words refer to the southern and western regions of Saudi Arabia that the Houthi missiles are capable of reaching. The TT, on the other hand, was more focused on the reason and justification that led Saudi Arabia to create the coalition and launch its operation in Yemen, specifying against whom. This clearly speaks to the difference between the ST and TT readerships in the eyes of the news institution and how they tailor each discourse in light of that to achieve their intended discursive aims.
We have courage to accept probe results: Asiri

Concordance line 14 was extracted from a news report published in October 2016, a week after the funeral hall incident. This report discusses the coalition’s response to the result of the investigation of the incident and its acceptance of responsibility. Line 14 is the lead of the report which was first published in English and then translated into Arabic.

Maj. Gen. Ahmed Asiri, adviser to the Saudi defense minister said that the Arab coalition has the courage to accept the results of the investigation on Sanaa incident, because errors can in any military action.

The translation was faithful into Arabic in terms of meaning and form, representing the coalition’s openness and transparency regarding their actions in the conflict. Overall, the Arabic TT was translated faithfully except for the concluding sentence of the report. That sentence was translated faithfully into Arabic in order to conclude the TT while maintaining the thematic structure it holds, unlike the ST, which went on shifting the perspective under a different sub-heading that was completely omitted in the TT. That last sentence is as follows:

The investigation’s report has mentioned that one of the coalition warplanes had “wrongly targeted” a funeral in the capital Sanaa after receiving false information from a party within the Yemeni army.

The ST segment started with mention of the investigation report as the source of the statement that the cause of the bombing was false information provided by Yemeni Army officials. It is worth noting that the term ‘funeral’, which was the target of the bombing, is only mentioned in this instance in both reports. There was no mention of it in either article; instead, it was only referred to as the ‘Sanaa incident’, which is understandable in terms of representation in discourse production. However, in the ST case, naming the investigation report as the source that apportioned blame for the bombing to the false information provided guides the reader towards holding the source of that information responsible and not the coalition. This is a form of interaction control in discourse through positioning speakers to demonstrate unbiased reporting on the part of the news institution, even though in this case the speaker is the investigation report and not an actual person.
This segment is followed by a subheading entitled ‘Yemen army’s wrong intel led to funeral strike’ that reiterates the thematic suppositions that the above segment represents and elaborating on it, all of which was omitted in the Arabic TT. The TT started the segment by naming the coalition as the source of the quote it provided. The quote imparts the same views represented in the ST report. It particularly stresses the point that this is not how the coalition conducts its operations and its aim to establish peace for Yemen and its citizens. The ST clearly had to elaborate further for English readers in order to prove, without any doubt, the sincerity of the coalition to maintain the international support needed.

**When a Scud missile lands near Makkah**

Concordance line 15 was extracted from an editorial news report published in October 2016. It discusses the Houthis attempt to target the holy city of Makkah. This was an incident that incited outrage for Muslims in general, and in Saudi Arabia in particular, because of the sacred nature of the city as the home of the holy mosque that all Muslims pray towards. Line 15 briefly discusses how the conflict started. The English translation was highly faithful in its rendering, as is the whole translation apart from the addition of a subheading in the TT shifting its focus. Beginning with line 15, the TT maintained the representations and overall frames of its TS as well as the same level of intensity for both readerships. It is as if the discourse was aimed at a monolingual readership in two languages, meaning that the ST and TT readership where viewed as the same in the translation.

It is important to understand the circumstances that led to the conflict in Yemen when the Saudi and the Arab Gulf coalition’s intervention was criticized. Some criticism indicated – rightly so – that controlling the war in this mountainous country with tribal disputes was going to be a difficult task. This level of faithfulness could be because the severity of the event being reported was not just for Muslims but also for the international community as a whole, reflecting that the Houthis and Iran are not just attacking Saudi cities, but also targeting holy religious places. It is worth noting that this editorial report was published immediately after the funeral hall incident in Sanaa, which the coalition has reported was due to mistaken information on the part of Yemeni military officials.

Moreover, there were only slight variations in three instances: the headline, adding a webpage link to the lead, and the subheading in the TT. Starting with the headline,
the translation slightly altered the headline to be more accurate in depicting the event, unlike the Arabic ST, which reflected a more dramatic depiction.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>When a Scud missile lands near Makkah</td>
<td>صاروخ سكود على مكة</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST headline, which literally means ‘Scud Missile on Makkah’, the wording for the Arabic readership obviously aims to incite outrage against the Houthis, unlike the TT, which held a more accurate account in the headline in order not to lose rapport and trust with the English readership, particularly after the funeral incident, which was widely reported, particularly against the coalition, in Western media such as the BBC. Another point in the TT is that there was an addition in the lead of the report in the form of a link attached to the phrase ‘the missile attack’ that takes the reader to another English report on the Al-Arabiya website elaborating on the incident. This addition aims to create a similar effect to that of the ST headline in the TT. This utilisation of adding a webpage link to a different article that foregrounds the discursive frame has been discussed previously (see section 6.2.1) and is only implemented in the English corpora.

Furthermore, there was another subheading added to the TT entitled ‘A base for Iran’. The thematic structure projected the view of the Houthis as an extension to Iran and that Yemen has become a base for them to launch their attacks on Saudi Arabia. This view is a paraphrased version of a proxy war, a view that has been discussed in the BBC analysis chapter. However, it is rarely mentioned in Al-Arabiya corpora because the frame of a proxy war projects that the coalition is also a proxy, which is false by definition because they are taking action themselves and not through another party or group. Nonetheless, it is clear that Al-Arabiya is intentionally avoiding the use of this description in their reporting of the conflict and instead explaining the Iranian–Houthi connection in a more illustrative manner, utilising intertextual chains throughout the corpora to foreground this view. Such illustration can be observed in the segment that concluded both the ST and TT reports, which was translated faithfully:

The missile attack vindicates Saudi Arabia’s position that Iran has been planning for a while to create an armed entity north of Yemen to threaten Saudi Arabia and that it has chosen the Houthis for this task.

صاروخ سكود الذي أسقط بالقرب من مكة يقوي موقف السعودية السياسي، بأن إيران تخطط منذ زمن لخلق كيان مسلح شمال اليمن، حتى تهدد به السعودية، ضمن الصراع الإقليمي الدائر، وأنها اختارت الحوثي لهذه الوظيفة.
The different representation of Iran by the Al-Arabiya corpora and the BBC corpora is clear in this example. In the BBC corpora, Iran is merely mentioned in terms of what the coalition says, discursively dismissing its role and focusing on the coalition in general and Saudi Arabia in particular. On the other hand, Al-Arabiya seems to focus significantly on Iran’s role, making it front and centre in its macrostructure frames in their news reporting and translation. This is in addition to another important point, particularly in its English reporting, which aims to lead the English readership to the coalition’s side by reiterating the reasons for the conflict and why it had to be, dismissing any other view that is usually projected in other news media such as the BBC.

6.2.3-Altered concordance lines

In this final section discussing the representations of the coalition, the analysis will examine the concordance lines that were altered in the translation from their ST. Concordance lines 1, 4, 11, 12 and 13 were all altered in the translation, all of which were extracted from normal reports apart from concordance line 1, which was extracted from an editorial report. Analysing these lines will demonstrate how Al-Arabiya has altered these lines in translation, to what end, and how it is utilised in the framing of English and Arabic news.

Defending the Saudi kingdom from the Houthi threat (II)

Line 1 was extracted from an editorial news report that has been discussed previously in relation to another example (see section 6.2.2 line 8). As such, in this example the analysis will focus on aspects in the ST and TT that that were not covered previously in light of the following:

| The coalition’s airstrikes ended after the major threats had been eliminated, mainly that of the ballistic missiles, as declared by the coalition’s official statement. | انتهت الحرب الجوية بعد إزالة الخطر الرئيسي، كما أعلن البيان الرسمي، وفي مقدمته الصواريخ الباليستية هذه. |

One can notice the slight alteration in representing each party in the conflict in the ST and TT speakers, in addition to reorganising the order of the sentence. Starting with the coalition, one can observe that the term ‘الحرب الجوية’, meaning ‘air war’, was not translated as such but rather altered in the TT to be ‘airstrikes’. This is because it is only associated with the coalition in the English corpora and not in Arabic. The varying difference in this use between ST and TT is clear in the following table:
The first Arabic term in the table ‘قصف’ is the Arabic equivalent of the term ‘Airstrike’, while the second varies in its meaning from this term and closely adhere to another term in English, which is ‘Air raids’. It is worth mentioning that this term is utilised in the English corpora, but it is only repeated five times, which is considerably lower than the English term in the table, and half as much as in the Arabic corpora. Based on the analysis of the previous examples in this chapter, one can clearly observe that the production and translation of the English discourse is drawing the readers towards the coalition’s view more so than in the Arabic discourse.

However, this is not the case in this instance, where the term ‘airstrikes’ is forced in the English TT, rather than a less aggressive term such as the one in Arabic that does not hold the same negative connotation through repeated association with the coalition. A possible argument is that this has been implemented intentionally in the English corpora. This argument is based on two factors. The first is the number of times it is utilised in discourse is not too high to be considered as macrostructure representation of the coalition’s action, yet it is also not low enough to be dismissed. This utilisation serves to show the readers that the news institution is unbiased in its reporting of the conflict, particularly when considering that most English news reports use this term to describe the coalition’s operations in the Yemeni conflict. The second factor is that almost every time it is implemented, it is in relation to a strike on the Houthis and al-Qaïda, not any other party or group. These two factors allow the production and translation of discourse to maintain its representative frames of the parties in the conflict and simultaneously project an objectiveness in their reporting towards their readership, particularly in their English discourse. The Arabic discourse avoids the implementation of this term in relation to the coalition to meet the expectations of the Arabic readership and norm, particularly those in the GCC. There are also other terms utilised in Arabic other than the one in the previous table, but they are rarely used, including the one aforementioned in this example, namely ‘الحرب الجوية’، which was only used twice.
Houthis attempt to clean up funeral blasts site

Line 4 was extracted from a news report published in October 2016 and it discusses the funeral hall incident in Sana’a. This report was published after the incident had taken place and before the coalition released a statement admitting responsibility due to mistaken information received from Yemeni military sources (see section 6.2.2 line 14). In this example, the Arabic ST started with associating the coalition with the phrase ‘لدعم الشرعية’, meaning ‘supporting legitimacy’, which is the main frame that is associated with the coalition and is one of the macrostructures of the Al-Arabiya corpora. However, this was omitted in the English TT:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline &amp; Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline &amp; Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>There was no Arab coalition air role in a strike in Sanaa on Saturday, sources in the Saudi-led coalition said.</td>
<td>وكان التحالف العربي لدعم الشرعية باليمن قد نفى تنفيذ أي طلبات جوية في مكان التفجير الذي وقع في صنعاء، داعيا إلى التفكير بأسباب أخرى لتفشي التفجير</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can observe that the TT was straightforward in denying any role in the incident on the part of the coalition and stating the source of the information. The ST, on the other hand, first stated the role of the coalition, a discursive method often utilised in the English reports rather than in Arabic to build up the intended representation and repertoire with the English readership. This is because they may have less knowledge about the topic and/or have to alter any negative or positive presupposition about the parties in the conflict by utilising this thematic representation, linked through the corpora with intertextual chains. This use in the ST could be because of the nature of the incident itself, trying to show that the coalition’s aims and conduct in the conflict will not allow such incidents to be carried out by them and reaffirming the established rapport with the Arabic readership of the true goal that this coalition has been formed to achieve. The last part that was omitted in the TT has been discussed earlier (see section 6.2.2 Line 6) and is reiterated in the Arabic ST here.

Moreover, the English translation came under a subheading in the TT that was added to and was not included in the ST. That subheading is entitled ‘denial’ to show the coalition response and is highlighted in the TT; however, that denial, which concluded both reports, differs in its thematic structures between the ST and TT. These thematic structures differ in order to adhere to their headline and lead due to the shift of focus between them, as follows:
Tribal leaders and family members of the funeral home attack have stopped Houthi militias from lifting up debris of the strike that killed more than 80 people.

In the ST, one can notice that the focus was on the investigation that will be conducted and how the Houthis are trying to ‘perform the investigation’, and hiding evidence from the incident site. This was omitted in the TT headline and instead the focus shifted to be on the Houthis attempt without any mention of the investigation. Each lead was also cohesively structured to reiterate the focus point of its headline. The TT implemented omission, addition and alterations to its original.

Furthermore, each lead has associated itself with a different source, positioning each one for the ST and TT readerships. The ST lead positioned its source, which informed on the Houthi attempt to clean up the incident site. The source was ‘مصادرن اليمنية’, meaning ‘Yemeni Sources’, without specifying them by name or the position they hold. The TT named its source as ‘Tribal leaders and family members’, which is a more compelling source than that of the ST. This foregrounding in the TT by utilising positioning of sources is aimed at the English readership in order to stress the point that the coalition had no responsibility for the incident without reflecting any biased opinion from the news institution or its sources.

Saudi denies threatening UN over blacklist

Concordance line 11 was extracted from a news report published in June 2016. It discusses the removal of the coalition from a UN blacklist. This is also one of the events in the conflict that attracted attention from the media, including the BBC. The example in line 11 is a statement made by the Saudi ambassador to the UN, Mr al-Mouallimi, and even though the English translation has reflected a similar stance and meaning in the TT, it is not quite the same quote as the one in the ST, which is considerably shorter in length compared to its translation.

"The removal of the Saudi-led coalition was a protection to the credibility of the UN and that keeping the coalition’s name on the list would have killed that credibility," he added.

It is clear that the Arabic ST has a firmer tone than its translation, particularly when looking at the phrase ‘حذّر من ‘, meaning ‘warned against’, but the TT omitted this and altered it to be simply ‘he added’. It is utilised in the Arabic ST to represent the
resolution of Saudi Arabia and the coalition in their stance and morals, which adhere to the United Nations’ rules. On the other hand, the TT used the term ‘killed’ to describe what will happen to the credibility of the UN. This term has more intensity and meaning than the one used in Arabic, which is ‘سيؤثر’, meaning ‘will affect’, foregrounding the view of the ST for the target readership to stress the severity of this mistake. While this segment of the ST is trying to represent the strong position and power of the coalition to the Arabic readership, the English TT is more focused on showing that the judgement of the UN is wrong in this instance.

To further elaborate on this shift of view in the microstructures of discourse, the headline for each report and the last segment that concluded the ST and was translated utilising alterations syntactically positioned in the middle of the TT report.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saudi denies threatening UN over blacklist</td>
<td>المعلم: نلمننهددنالأممنالمتحدة..نوهذانليسنمننثقافتنا</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| He added that the UN secretary general could have misunderstood the Saudi discussion over the blacklisting. “I have the highest respect for the secretary general. How the secretary general perceived the meanings, how he interpreted the discussion is up to the secretary general.” | وأوضح قائلًا: “كلام بان كي مون عن نهددينا بوقف المعونات غير صحيح. لم نهدد بقطع المعونات عن منظمات الأمم المتحدة.. لم نهدد أو نضغط بل أوضحنا موقفنا بشكل شفهي. ليس من أسلوننا ولا ثقافتنا أن نهدد أحدا، ونتحترم الأمم المتحدة.”:

Starting with the headline in the ST stating that ‘المعلم نلمننهددنالأممنالمتحدة’), meaning ‘al-Mouallimi we did not threaten the UN’, instead of the TT’s ‘Saudi denies threatening’, the first is a statement taken from the Saudi ambassador to the UN, while the TT reflects the response of the Saudi government. The thematic structures of each headline were cohesively structured to convey the proceeding syntactic structures. In other words, the ST was structured entirely based on the quotes and statements made by the Saudi ambassador to the UN, from the lead through to the concluding sentence. The TT, on the other hand, included sources and statements in addition to that of the ST for the target readership, and as such chose to alter the headline to reflect the Saudi response in general.

The link between the ST headline and the last segment in it by reiterating the same point and elaborating on it for the Arabic readership is particularly interesting. When considering its alteration in the TT for the English readership due to the lack of similar effect on them, from Al-Arabiya’s perspective, is a point worth noting. The phrase ‘ليس من ثقافتنا’, meaning ‘not in our culture’, in the headline and its reiteration ‘ليس من أسلوننا ولا ثقافتنا أن نهدد أحدا‘, meaning ‘not our style nor it is in our culture to
threaten someone’, in the concluding segment has not been included in the TT. While the latter phrase has been mentioned once in a similar quote in the TT in a different syntactic order and syntactic structure, it did not include the same wording, repetition or focus as in the ST. It is important in the ST because it signals something that the Arabic readership understands, particularly in the Gulf region, including Saudi Arabia. Considering their strong pride and adherence to their customs and cultural tradition, this point is strongly positioned in the discourse.

However, that is not to say that the ST did not intend to represent a frame of strong and adamant belief in their position, which it did. This can be observed in the last phrase in the ST, ‘بان كي مون فهم توضيح وجهة نظرنا بأنه تهديد وهذه مشكلته’ , meaning ‘Ban Ki-moon understood our clarification from our point of view as a threat and that is his problem’, yet in the TT it was translated as ‘how he interpreted the discussion is up to the secretary general’. It is clear, even though the TT was longer than its original as it included more explanation, it did not have the same strong connotative meaning that the ST represented to its Arabic readership, signalling a strong sense of pride and Arabic nationalism. This would not have the same effect or understanding for the English readership, hence the TT was more diplomatic in its representations and wording than its ST.

**Coalition says deadly Yemen raid hit rebels, not school**

Line 12 was extracted from a news report published in August 2016. It denies an accusation that the coalition targeted a school. The example line itself is the lead in both reports and, as usual, it reaffirms the statement in their headlines:

The Saudi-led coalition on Sunday denied targeting a school in Yemen’s rebel-held north in an attack that an international relief agency said killed 10 children.

The report was first published in English and then translated into Arabic. One can observe that the only similarity between the ST and TT is the denial, yet how that denial is worded in the ST lead is completely altered in its translation. Focusing on the denial, the ST lead utilised the phrase ‘Yemen’s rebel-held north’, referring to the place in which the incident happened, and referred to the source of the information regarding casualties as ‘an international relief agency’ without identifying them by name, which is later revealed as ‘MSF’. This is only mentioned in the ST, which is
longer than its translation because it had more sources and speakers, such as the MSF mentioned in the lead, which were omitted in the TT.

The TT is solely constructed on quotes by the coalition spokesperson, General Assiri, except for the last segment, which was added in the Arabic translation. There was no mention of any other sources or speakers, and multiple quotes by Assiri in the ST were omitted in the translation. One can observe in the TT that lead is correcting the accusation by stating that the target was ‘مركز تدريب للحوثيين’, meaning ‘Houthis training camp’ and not a ‘ وليس مدرسة كما ادعى الانقلابيون’, meaning ‘and not a school as the putschist claim’. Thus, the TT lead not only corrected the accusation, but also showed its readers that it was the Houthis that made the claim in the first place, connoting the fallacy of the accusation. The thematic structure and cohesion in this example are similar to the previous example, including the difference in length. In this case, the translation was from English to Arabic while the previous case was from Arabic to English.

This is also true in the source used for the statement in the headline and lead in both reports. The ST reported the source as ‘coalition said’ in the headline and again in the lead, while the TT simply used the name of the coalition spokesperson ‘عسب ي’, written in English as ‘Assiri/Asiri’ in the Al-Arabiya corpora. The TT is less explanatory in its reporting for the Arabic readership, having only one source which the readership is familiar with, based on the discursive representation in the TT. It is as if the translation only focused on the information to correct, for the Arabic readership, the coalition’s action and state that the Houthis are the ones accusing the coalition, which in itself is enough reason to reject it. There was no mention of the MSF in the TT because the news institution perceived it as irrelevant for the target readership. Again, this selection of information, sources, and speakers in the reporting and translation were all implemented to suit the intended readership as the news institution perceives them.

Through utilising discursive methods in structuring these information sources and speakers in a manner that would achieve maximum impact in convincing the readership of the view being represented in either the ST or TT or both, the same view is carried in the translation, albeit with varying degrees of intensity based on the frame being represented. One final point to note is that in the Arabic lead one can
notice the tag sign (#) associated with the names and places it mentioned. Each one includes a link that will lead to other reports on the Al-Arabiya Arabic website that mentions them in regard to the conflict in Yemen, providing a complete representation of the conflict from their view. This strategy was mentioned in the previous chapter (see section 4.1). It could be implemented so that readers can find the information regarding the parties and places more easily on the website. In addition, it would help the news institution get more readers and build their macrostructure frames by leading them to more news reports.

**Saudi-led coalition: New U.S. arms will enhance military precision**

The last example to discuss in this section is concordance line 13, which was extracted from a news report published in November 2015. It discusses an issue that has been heavily reported about and criticised in Western media, including the BBC. The issue is the selling of arms by the US and the UK to the coalition countries, Saudi Arabia in particular. The ST was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. What is interesting is that it is one of the rare examples in the data in which the Arabic news report is longer than the English one, whether it was translated or otherwise because often the English reports are longer than the Arabic. The example in line 13 reflects the coalition’s point of view as to why the arms sale should happen and continue happening, as stated by the coalition’s spokesperson, General Asiri:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brig. Gen. Ahmed Asiri said the new weapons will allow Arab coalition forces, operating in Yemen against Houthi militias, to better avoid populated areas and infrastructure.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>وذكر عسيري أن وجود مثل هذه الذخائر إنها يعزز من قدرة القوات الجوية للتحالف على إصابة أهدافها بدقة دون أضرار جانبية، مشيرًا إلى أن ذلك يأتي &quot;منسجمًا مع محددات العمل العسكري في اليمن بتجنب الآثار الجانبية كما يتم منذ بدء العمليات، وعدم استهداف المناطق السكانية ومحافظة على البنية التحتية.&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can notice that the TT started with providing background information regarding the parties in the conflict, a discursive method often implemented in news discourse, as can be deducted from the analysis of previous examples. It particularly targets readers who are perceived by the news institution as having limited or no knowledge regarding world events, establishing rapport with them in accordance with the news institution’s view. The information in this particular instance can be observed in ‘Arab coalition … operating in Yemen’ and ‘against Houthi militia’, all of which help to build the intended representation for the English readership and were added to the TT but not mentioned in the ST. One point which both the ST and TT mention
and focus on, particularly the TT, is the advantage of selling arms to the coalition. The last part of the example was only half translated to English, which carried the intended meaning for the English readership. That meaning is the overall frame of this news report: to provide an alternative narrative to those frames published in Western media calling for cutting arms sales to the coalition in light of the Yemeni conflict. This frame utilised the need for less collateral damage in the conflict, proposing that this arms sale can achieve that. Furthermore, there was one segment in the ST that was altered in the translation, implementing speaker position and addition strategy to foreground an important representation in it. That segment, positioned in the middle of both reports, is as follows:

The Pentagon's Defense Security Cooperation Agency (DSCA) said the sale would help the Royal Saudi Air Force's (RSAF) replenish weapons supplies that are becoming depleted due to high demand for multiple “counter-terrorism” operations, while providing reserves for future missions.

The overall sense of meaning regarding the cooperation of the coalition with the US in fighting terrorism is carried in the translation. However, how that meaning is carried in the translation differs from the ST, including the source. The source in the ST stated the value of the arms being sold, and then moved to emphasise how those arms will be used and against who, namely the المتمردين في اليمن والصوبات الجوية ضد تنظيم "داعش" في سوريا, meaning ‘against the rebels in Yemen and ISIS in Syria’. Only the overall frame has been transferred to the English TT: that the coalition will use this against terrorist organisations in cooperation with its allies such as the United States. Utilising positioning strategy in the TT to package this frame from a source more acceptable to the target readership, that source is ‘The Pentagon’. This has foregrounded the original representation of the ST for the English readership using the term ‘counter-terrorism’ to reaffirm the frame, also stating that this is a continuous effort at the end of the TT segment by the wording of the phrase ‘future missions’. All these strategies in the translation and discursive methods in the thematic structure were implemented for the ST and foregrounded in the TT to show not only the coalition’s cooperation with the Western countries despite any presuppositions that oppose this, but also to challenge other frames in Western media that call for the cessation of the sale of arms to the coalition.
6.3- Concordances of *Yemen* in Al-Arabiya Corpora

This section will show extractions of 15 concordance lines that include the term *Yemen*. Analysing these concordance lines will help to show how Al-Arabiya represented Yemen in terms of the conflict and how it had affected the people both in source and target texts. Considering that this is the second most frequent KW in the corpora, it will allow us to identify the differences and similarities of its representations towards the different readership and how these differences and similarities were utilised. The concordance lines, as in previous tables were extracted from WordSmith in sequential order in the software, ensuring no repetition in reports and events as much as possible.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Concordance of <em>Yemen</em> in English</th>
<th>Concordance of <em>Yemen</em> in Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1-</strong> Yemen’s exiled President Abedrabbo Mansur Hadi said on Saturday that his forces were battling Shite Houthi militias across the country to check “Iranian expansion” in the region.</td>
<td>أعلن الرئيس اليمني، عبد ربه منصور هادي، خلال زيارته إلى الخروطيم، أن مجازري الحوادث ومواجهتهم تهدف إلى إيقاف التوسع الإيران في المنطقة.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2-</strong> Yemen’s conflict pits a loose array of government-allied forces against Houthi rebels and troops loyal to a former president Ali Abdullah Saleh.</td>
<td>Omitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3-</strong> Gen. Assiri said the coalition was in Yemen to “protect the Yemeni people, including children, from the actions of the Houthi militia.” He cited a $30 million Saudi aid program for Yemen launched in cooperation with the UN children’s fund (UNICEF).</td>
<td>وأضاف: &quot;التحالف منذ اليوم الأول للعملية سعى للتعامل بشكل إيجابي مع جميع الجهود والمنظمات التابعة للأمم المتحدة لتطوير برنامج تهدف إلى حماية المواطنين اليمنيين، وعلى رأسهم الأطفال، من أهمها البرنامج الذي وقع مع اليونيسف بتكلفة 30 مليون دولار دفعت من قبل مركز الملك سلمان للأعمال الإنسانية، وكذا ننتمي أن يركز تصور الأمم المتحدة على نتائج هذا البرنامج، وKFIC تصرف &quot;الأمم المتحدة بهذا الامر لحماية الأطفال اليمنيين.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4-</strong> Al-Qaeda militants took control of the southern coastal town of Ahwar in Yemen on Saturday, the Arabic website of Al Arabiya News Channel reported.</td>
<td>إنزعج تنظيم القاعدة من مدينة &quot;أبى&quot; بمحافظة ون اليمنية بعد ساعات من سيطرته عليها فيما يتفجر بعض المنظمات لشخصيات إعلامية بالمدينة التي خاضت مع عناصر التنظيم مواجهات عنفية صباح اليوم السبت.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>5-</strong> Regional shifts and chaos are due to regional conflicts such as Iran versus the Gulf, but also due to internal conflicts such as the Muslim Brotherhood against the Egyptian state, Houthi rebels and former President Ali Abdullah Saleh against the legitimate government in Yemen.</td>
<td>تقلبات المنطقة نتيجة مباشرة للإثارة التي تلت لوتات تلك السنة، والواقعة التي أعقبتها والسنيرة حتى اليوم. وكذلك بسبب التنازع الإقليمي، الإيراني ضد الخليجي. ويفعل النزاع داخل الدولة الواحدة، مثل الإخوان ضد الدولة في مصر، وتمرد الحوثي صاحب ضد الحكومة بالشرعية اليمن.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>6-</strong> On the upcoming visit of Mr. Ban Ki Moon to Kuwait where he will meet with the Yemeni warring factions involved in the current peace talks, Al-Moalimi said both Saudi Arabia and the UN Secretary General are very optimistic, and that the kingdom is &quot;supportive&quot; of the efforts of the Secretary General’s special envoy for the Yemen conflict, Ismail Ould Cheikh Ahmad.</td>
<td>وصول الزيارة المنظورة لباي كون للكويت حيث من المقرر أن يلتقي الأطراف اليمنية المحترمة، أوضح المعيتي أن السعودية والأمم العام الأمم المتحدة منحى جنباً جنباً، مشددًا على دعم السعودية لجهود إسماعيل ولد الشيخ موفق الأمم المتحدة في اليمن.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Table 14 Concordance lines of Yemen in Al-Arabiya corpora*
7- Saudi Arabia had reacted angrily to a UN decision to add the coalition to a list of children’s rights violators after determining that it was responsible for 60 percent of the 785 children killed in Yemen last year.

8- It became clear for Saudi Arabia and the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) countries that Iran has decided to expand its areas of influence and that after Yemen it will its head to Bahrain, maybe to South Iraq and expand towards the west.

9- Hadi also admitted during the exclusive interview with the Saudi newspapers that Yemen would have fallen in four days and would have been an Iranian state had it not been for the Operation Decisive Storm launched by the Arab military coalition under the leadership of Saudi Arabia.

10- Decisiveness strengthened legitimacy in Yemen and it's on the path of solidifying it. It restored hope to the Yemenis and organized Gulf work to confront Iranian aggression.

11- In late 2014 they seized Yemen’s capital Sanaa before moving into other parts of the country. Saudi Arabia in March 2015 formed an Arab coalition to begin air strikes and ground support for forces loyal to Hadi, who fled to Riyadh.

12- Yemen’s Minister of Local Administration and the Chairman of the Higher Committee for Relief Abdul-Raqib Saif Fath accuse Houthi militias of starving children in Taiz, due to the detention of 64 trucks loaded with humanitarian aid in both al-Rabihi area in the west of the city and al-Waziya area in the southwest.

13- Previously, Iran’s foreign minister repeatedly rejected the reports confirming that his country supplied the Shiite militias in Yemen with missiles.

14- Those who follow developments in Yemen are aware that there are active contacts between Yemen’s strong general Ali Mohsen al-Ahmar, who has recently joined the field, and the Khawlan tribe in Sanaa, which has responded to his calls following successes at Marib and Sirwah. So does this attack, which left Khawlan injured, is aimed to deter this distinctive bloc in the battle for Sanaa?

15- “Saudi Arabia is perfectly entitled to defend itself and it is also leading the coalition to restore the legitimate government of Yemen,” Fallon said.

omitted
6.3.1- Omitted concordance lines

This section will analyse the omitted segments in Table 14, namely concordance lines 2, 7, 11. All were extracted from regular news reports published in 2016 and discuss various events in the Yemeni conflict, some of which have been discussed in previous reports. This section will allow the researcher to identify the differences between the Al-Arabiya and the BBC in their representations of Yemen, in particular, why these segments were omitted in translation or added to the TT and how it helped to build the frame for each readership.

Hadi vows to push until Houthis defeated in Sanaa

Concordance line 2 was extracted from a news report published in February 2016. It reports a statement made by Mr Hadi, the Yemeni president, regarding the conflict. The report was first published in English and then translated into Arabic, but the TT was very short in comparison to its ST because of the heavily utilised omission implemented. The report itself reflects strong support by Mr Hadi for the coalition’s operation, his adamant position against the Houthis, and his hope to restore stability in Yemen. The TT only translated two segments from its ST, both of which are quotes of what Mr Hadi stated, and implemented alterations to both in the TT. The example in line 2 reflects the two opposing Yemeni sides in the conflict who are on the ground in Yemen. It only provides background information regarding the conflict and the warring Yemeni parties on the ground for the English readership. This is targeted at the English readership for the purpose of building on the macrostructures of the corpus and frames that the coalition is supporting the Yemeni government, while simultaneously representing the Yemeni government as still having some power and control against the Houthis. This example is the one that concluded the ST with this representation of the Yemeni government and the Houthis. It is fortified in the cohesive syntactic structure that preceded it, reflecting the same thematic structures, all of which were omitted in the TT, starting with the following statement:

Hadi said pro-government forces had achieved “a number of victories in parts of Sanaa” and that the military operation would not end until the Yemeni capital was “liberated from coup militias.”

One can observe the meticulous wording in this segment and the chosen quotes in it that reflect an intended view of the conflict in Yemen by Yemenis towards the English readership. The phrase ‘pro-government forces’ represents forces loyal to
President Hadi’s government, showing them in a strong position and driving the Houthis out of the capital. This view is solidified when describing the Houthis as ‘coup militias’. This segment also represents the determination of Hadi through his quotes and how the wording reflects his positive representation against the negative one of the Houthis. These representations are adherent to those that preceded them in the headline and lead for both reports, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline and Lead (ST)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline and Lead (TT)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hadi vows to push until Houthis defeated in Sanaa</td>
<td>هادي: العمليات العسكرية لن تتوقف قبل تحرير صنعاء</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemeni President Abdrabu Mansur Hadi said Tuesday that military operations against Houthi militias would not stop until the Yemeni capital was liberated.</td>
<td>أكد الرئيس اليمني عبده بن منصور هادي، أن العمليات العسكرية التي يشنها الجيش الوطني والمقاومة الشعبية في ياده مستودة قوات التحالف العربي لن تتوقف إلا بتحرير العاصمة صنعاء من الميليشيات الانتقاليّة</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST, one can notice the utilisation of the figurative wording ‘vows to push’, refining the ST headlines for its readers more than its TT, which was worded to be more straightforward than its original. The strong connotations being projected in the ST headline and the representation of Hadi were downplayed in the TT, shifting the focus from Hadi towards the military operations in Yemen. Moving on to the lead, the same shift from Hadi towards the military operations is also reiterated, supporting the headlines of each report. In the ST lead, the same representations of Hadi are reiterated, adding the title of ‘President’ to reassert the frame being projected. The same can be said regarding the Houthis, as the lead describes them as ‘militias’. Finally, using the term ‘liberated’ to describe the government’s aim implies that it is under occupation by the Houthis, based on the wording of the lead.

The TT lead, on the other hand, implemented a dynamic translation for the Arabic readership, projecting the same meaning with some additions, including: describing the coalition and other parties more explicitly than the ST; starting the lead with the word ‘أكد’, meaning ‘assert’, rather than ‘said’ as in the ST; and describing the military operation as being conducted by ‘الجيش الوطني والمقاومة الشعبية’, meaning the ‘national military and popular resistance’, which means the Yemeni people in general. Another addition that mentions the help of the coalition is ‘مسنودة بقوات التحالف العربي’, meaning ‘supported by the Arab coalition’. All of these additions in the translation serve to address the interests of the Arabic readership from the point of view of Al-Arabiya’s discourse production. Then the lead concludes with foregrounding the representations of the Houthis in the TT as ‘coup militias’.
Addition strategy at Al-Arabiya is similar to its implementation in the BBC and serves to reassert and build upon the representative frames projected in their STs. The difference is the degree of those assertions and the overall aims they are implemented to achieve.

Arab coalition removed from UN blacklist
Concordance line 7 was extracted from a news report published in June 2016. It discusses removing the coalition from a UN blacklist, an event that has been previously discussed (see section 6.2.3 line 11). This report was published after the coalition’s name had been removed from the blacklist. It was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. Line 7 describes the Saudi reaction to the UN’s initial decision to put the coalition in the blacklist before it was retracted. The example followed the lead of the English report as follows:

| Saudi Arabia had reacted angrily to a UN decision to add the coalition to a list of children's rights violators after determining that it was responsible for 60 percent of the 785 children killed in Yemen last year. | omitted |

The example itself is an addition in the TT rather than an omission in the ST. In this case, it was added to represent the strong position of the coalition in general, and of Saudi Arabia in particular, and emphasise the erroneous position of the UN to the target readership. This can be observed in the phrase ‘reacted angrily’, describing Saudi Arabia’s position towards the UN. This description was never mentioned in the ST, yet the ST reflected the same representations and the disappointment of Saudi Arabia in the UN, but never used this term as in the TT. The ST also never mentioned the particular details mentioned in the TT lead in terms of percentage and number of victims, even the term ‘blacklist’, in Arabic ‘قائمة سوداء’ was only mentioned once in the ST, yet the TT mentioned it frequently, starting with the headline. Again, this is not considered as projecting different views between the ST and TT, but rather structuring and adjusting the discourse from ST to TT to accommodate each intended readership in a manner that would achieve the maximum results required by the news institution. Even if this means not only altering the terms used to describe parties or the speakers being positioned, but also describing the events themselves and the reactions of parties towards them. This can also be observed in the headlines and leads of each report, as follows:
The United Nations on Monday said it would remove the Saudi-led Arab coalition from a blacklist over the deaths of hundreds of children in Yemen pending a review of the facts.

One can see the difference in syntactic structure between the ST and TT headlines; where the ST was structurally more explicit and direct, the TT headline was passively structured to focus on the removal. In the ST, it was clearly stated that ‘الأمم المتحدة تحذف’ meaning ‘The UN deletes’, which not only has a stronger meaning but also a direct action by the UN for the coalition more so than its translation. One can also notice, as mentioned previously, that the term ‘blacklist’ was added in the translation instead of the phrase used in the ST, which is ‘انتهاكات’ meaning ‘Yemen Violations’. The same can be observed in the lead of both reports and how they were structured, particularly in the Arabic ST, which had a sub-headline in the form of a quote before the lead, a feature which the TT lacked. All the strategies were implemented for each intended readership in accordance with the production aims of the news institution.

Thus, the ST started with a statement from the Saudi ambassador to the UN, Mr Almualami, and then reported the UN decision in the form of a statement, unlike the TT, which never mentioned Almualami until later in the syntactic order and instead positioned the UN as the speaker for the statement in the lead. The Arabic ST understandably represented the strong position of the Saudi-led coalition to the Arabic readership who share this view. The strong view is reflected in the wording of the quote of the speaker positioned after the headline, ‘المنطق والحجة والعلومات كانت كافية لتصحيح قرار’ meaning ‘logic, evidence and information were enough to correct the decision’, which implies that the UN decision to place the coalition’s name on the list was not based on any of these in the first place. Clearly, the lead following the quote in the Arabic ST reaffirms this position by advising of the UN’s removal of the coalition’s name. On the other hand, the TT lead, even though it conveys the overall meaning of its original, had a different connotation to that meaning. Choosing to position the UN as the source of the information instead of the Saudi official to be more acceptable to the target readership simultaneously avoided any
bias that the readers may perceive in the news institution’s discourse. Also, the TT holds some of the negative connotations expressed in the ST regarding the UN, in particular reflecting that their first decision was not based on the facts. This can be seen in the last phrase of the TT (pending a review of the facts), which shows that they are doing their due diligence in the matter, which is understandable because the TT positioned them as the speaker so as to be acceptable for the target readership and it is necessary to depict the UN in a positive rather than a negative light to support the representation being expressed in discourse.

**Final Yemen solution preferred over ‘short truce’**

Line 11 was extracted from a news report published in September 2016. It discusses the need for a permanent resolution in Yemen rather than anything else. The report was first published in English and then translated into Arabic. Yet, even though the overall thematic structures of the ST and TT are similar, the translation underwent many alterations including omission, addition, syntactic order change, and the terms used to describe people and parties. The example itself provides background information on the conflict, particularly reflecting on the coalition’s actions when the conflict began and their aim.

In late 2014 they seized Yemen’s capital Sanaa before moving into other parts of the country. Saudi Arabia in March 2015 formed an Arab coalition to begin air strikes and ground support for forces loyal to Hadi, who fled to Riyadh. This example reflects the concepts of cause and effect, the cause being the Houthis overthrow of the Yemeni government and the effect being the Saudi response to that cause in support of the overthrown government. This was added to the English TT to build a long line of intertextual chains across the Al-Arabiya English corpora and their coverage of the conflict in general to the English readership, building the intended repertoire of the macrostructure frame. This example has been briefly discussed previously (see section 6.1.1 line 4), in addition to similar examples that have been discussed in this chapter reflecting the same thematic markers as in this example (see section 6.2.1 line 2).

One point worth mentioning in this example that has not been discussed earlier is the description of Hadi’s action as ‘fled’ after the Houthi took control of the Yemeni capital. Even though this description is only mentioned twice and only in the English corpora, this term describing Hadi’s action has been discussed in the BBC analysis.
in the previous chapter (see section 5.4.3 line 15), which was intended to reflect poorly on him. However, both times that Al-Arabiya has utilised this description for Hadi, it is associated with the formulation of the Arab coalition and its subsequent actions against the Houthis in Yemen. In other words, Al-Arabiya utilised this not for the same purposes as the BBC, but rather to foreground the coalition’s action and reasoning behind them as to help the legitimate government of Yemen in its time of need, which is the main frame being represented, particularly in the English corpora, for its readership, which is why it was only mentioned in it.

Moreover, another important and interesting point in this particular discourse is the many representations it holds regarding the parties in the conflict, namely the Houthis, coalition, Hadi, former president Saleh, and Iran. It discursively outlays the representations of all these parties providing the same information but in different perspectives for the ST and TT readers. These representations can be observed clearly in three separate examples in the ST and its translation, all of which address the statement made by the coalition that is presented in the headline of the report. This representation is reflected in the lead of both reports as follows:

The Saudi-led coalition fighting in support of Yemen’s government would prefer a broad political settlement to a ceasefire, its spokesman said on Monday.

First the ST and TT reflected the macrostructure frame of Al-Arabiya’s discursive production, which is the coalition’s purpose to support of the legitimate government in Yemen. Then it moved to the microstructure frame of the report, which is a permanent solution in Yemen. One can observe that the Arabic lead is more elaborate and explicit in its wording than its ST. This is because the ST followed the lead with a quote by the coalition’s spokesperson elaborating on the lead. That quote was omitted in the translation, hence the alteration to the TT. This reasoning is justified by the subsequent syntactic structures representing the other parties.

Houthi militia leader, Saleh al-Sammad, proposed a truce on the country’s border with Saudi Arabia in exchange for a halt in Saudi-led air strikes on his forces.

Positioned in different syntactic order, both the ST and TT segments reflect similar information about the event, but in a very different view. The ST was more objective
to some degree in its representation of the event for the English readership, while the Arabic TT took a more sarcastic tone in its representation of the Houthi leader, particularly in describing his position as ‘رئيس المجلس السياسي العليا’ meaning ‘leader of the so-called supreme political council’ rather than ‘Houthi militia leader’ as in the ST. Then the last phrase in the TT showed a careful style of wording, stating that the Houthi leader ‘مستنجداً بالأمن المتحدة’, meaning ‘asking for UN succour’, reflecting them in a weak position against the coalition. The last example in this report is a representation of the ousted former present Saleh, which also shows alteration between the ST and TT representations of him. It is worth noting that the ST example came under a different subheading entitled ‘Saleh turnaround’, which was omitted in the Arabic translation, because the translation reflected this representation of him. This example was discussed previously (see section 6.1.1 line 4). As such, it would be superfluous to reanalyse the same example.

**Boris Johnson reiterates UK ties to Saudi Arabia**

Line 15 was extracted from a news report published in December 2016. It discusses what the UK Foreign Minister, Mr Boris Johnson, stated regarding the relationship with Saudi Arabia in light of the Yemeni conflict. The report was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. It is worth noting that in the previous chapter the analysis discussed how the BBC reported this event. The translation underwent many alterations from its original, one of which is this example, which was added to the TT rather than omitted from the ST.

“Saudi Arabia is perfectly entitled to defend itself and it is also leading the coalition to restore the legitimate government of Yemen,” Fallon said. omitted

The concordance line itself is a quote from the UK’s defence minister for the English readership supporting the coalition in general, and Saudi Arabia in particular, regarding their aim of reinstating the legitimate government of Yemen. The speaker was added to the TT in order to appeal to the target readership and what he said, which is in line with the macro frame of the discourse production, is more acceptable to them, hence foregrounding the views of its ST, as is the usual cause of utilising additions in the translation of news discourse, as has been observed in the analysis of this thesis. The TT not only positioned this speaker in this example alone, but rather structured the TT in general to reflect the views of the UK official, namely the Foreign Minister, Mr Johnson, and the Defence Minister, Mr Fallon. The ST mostly
focused on and reiterated what the Saudi foreign secretary had to say for the Arabic readership, all of which was omitted in the TT. Once again, this discourse addresses the implementation of selective appropriation of information between the ST and TT, not only in building the frame they represent, but also to achieve a maximum level of acceptance by each readership based on the news institution views of them. This can be clearly observed in the following example:

He said in a joint news conference with his Saudi counterpart Adel al-Jubeir that he had deep concern for Yemeni suffering but recognized Riyadh “faced a grave threat from that country’s conflict”, in which the kingdom is leading a coalition of Arab forces against an Iranian-allied Yemeni group.

It is clear that both sentences refer to the same event, yet each approached it from a different perspective for their readerships. Both the ST and the TT started the sentence providing the same information, then the ST reflected the long-standing relationship with the UK, a style often used in Arabic discourse to show the long-standing relationship with other countries. It also reflected the UK’s position in supporting the coalition in general and Saudi Arabia in particular against the Iranian threat, particularly in Yemen. The TT, on the other hand, addressed an issue raised by Mr Johnson regarding the suffering of the Yemeni population, but at the same time expressed his support for the coalition to defend itself, as can be seen in the quote added between quotation marks. It implies the right of defending Saudi Arabia’s national security against the Iranian and Houthi threat that initiated the Yemeni conflict. This shows that even though both ST and TT reflected the same position and support for the coalition, the TT was slightly critical, which is understandable for the English readership rather than simply agreeing with the coalition’s actions as in the ST for the Arabic readership. As previously mentioned, even though both the ST and TT in the Al-Arabiya corpora reflect the same macrostructures overall, the translation helps to represent them in varying degrees to be more suitable for their intended readers.

6.3.2-Faithful concordance lines

In this section the analysis will review the concordance lines in Table 14 that were translated faithfully into the TT. Four of the examples were extracted from editorial reports, namely concordance lines 6, 8, 10, 14, while example 12 was not. Most of the examples in this section were extracted from editorial news reports, a type that is
not as frequently mentioned as in the previous chapter discussing the BBC (see sections 5.3.2 and 5.4.2) because it had more editorial reports in it, which were often longer than most reports in the Al-Arabiya corpora. This will allow the researcher to present a clear distinction between how this news institution represented Yemen in its discourse and translation for their readership compared to the BBC, based on their reporting of the conflict, particularly in editorial reports.

**Saudi Deputy Crown Prince meets UN chief**

Concordance line 6 was extracted from an editorial news report published in June 2016. Unlike other editorial news reports in the Al-Arabiya corpora, this was first published in English and then translated into Arabic. The report discusses a meeting between the Deputy Crown Prince of Saudi Arabia, Prince Mohammad bin Salman, and the UN Secretary-General, Ban Ki-moon. Both the ST and TT began their syntactic structure discussing this topic; however, they ended each report on an entirely different note. While the English ST discussed the meeting point by point in a cohesive manner, the Arabic TT shifted the cohesive structure entirely from its middle section to the conclusion to discuss one point only. That point is the removal of the coalition from the UN blacklist. This change in discourse could be the reason why the name of the journalist who wrote the ST was not mentioned on the TT website page, unlike the norm for editorial news reports, where the name of the journalist is usually written with the TT.

The example itself was translated faithfully in terms of meaning and in form, apart from a slight omission of a phrase in the TT. The sentence ‘Yemeni warring factions involved in the current peace talks’ was combined in the translation to be ‘الأطراف اليمنية المتحاربة’, meaning ‘the negotiating Yemeni parties’. The TT omitted the term to describe the Yemeni parties, namely the government and the Houthis, as ‘warring’, which could be due to the Arabic readers, unlike their English counterparts, knowing the subject better. Thus, the need to reiterate it for them in the TT is redundant, unlike for the ST readers who may have less knowledge regarding the conflict and the parties in it. It is also helpful in the ST to show the severity of the conflict,
particularly utilising the UN Secretary-General’s quote that describes the Saudi part as ‘supportive’, reflecting the positive role of Saudi Arabia and the coalition in general to the ST readers. This was translated into the TT as ‘مشددا على دعم’، meaning ‘emphasising the support’, foregrounding the positive representation of the Saudi role as in the ST. The overall differences and shift of focus between the ST and TT can be observed in their headlines and leads as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline and Lead (ST)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline and Lead (TT)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Deputy Crown Prince meets UN chief</td>
<td>اجتماع محمد بن سلمان وبال أنهى أزمة &quot;التقرير&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Arabia’s Deputy Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman met with UN Secretary General Ban Ki-moon on Wednesday. The meeting was set to discuss several topics relating to Saudi Arabia and the role it could play in resolving regional crisis.</td>
<td>التقرئ ولالي العهد الأمر محمد بن سلمان،الأربعاء،أمين عام الأمم المتحدة بالكي مون،واصلت المحادثات بين الطرفين نظرة الأوضاع في المنطقة والعالم،ودور المملكة الداعم للمسلم والأمن الدولي،وجهوها في دعم منظمات الأمم المتحدة، خاصة الإنسانية والاغاثية.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the ST headline, the focus is clearly and solely on the meeting itself, while the TT shifted the focus from the meeting to ‘أنهى أزمة "التقرير"’، meaning ‘ended the crises of “the report”’. This refers to the blacklisting of the coalition by the UN and removing it shortly after, which resulted in a strong reaction by Saudi Arabia towards the UN. This report indicates that it ended after the meeting with the deputy crown prince. This is important for the Arabic readers in general, and those in Saudi Arabia in particular, as it represents the strong position of Saudi and the good relations with the international community that they have. Each lead also reiterates and elaborates on its headline and sets the tone for the following segments in each report. The first half of the lead in the ST, stating that the meeting took place, has been translated faithfully, but the second half, which discusses the topic of the meeting, has been altered in the TT.

Consequently, what is being referred to in the ST as ‘several topics’ had been iterated point by point subsequently in the discourse, all of which was omitted in the TT. Omission has been utilised in the TT to reflect on another point mentioned in its lead, as can be seen in the sentence ‘ودور المملكة الداعم للمسلم والأمن الدولي،وجهوها في ; دعم منظمات الأمم المتحدة، خاصة الإنسانية والاغاثية’. meaning ‘the kingdom’s role supporting peace and security internationally, and its support for UN’s organisations, particularly in humanitarian and relief efforts’. This sentence has been added to the TT to address the issue raised in its headline regarding the ‘UN report’ and to point to the UN’s mistaken choice of putting the coalition’s name in it. This point has been
reiterated in the second half of the TT discourse to reassert the removal of the coalition’s name to the Arabic readers. This was not the case in the ST, where it only mentioned this dismissively, pointing out that the issue has been resolved and the relationship between Saudi Arabia and the UN is ‘very well’. Instead the ST focused on issues in the Middle East, like Syria, reflecting the kingdom’s positive role in the region implicitly for the English readers, unlike the overt representations of the TT. This was done so that the news institution projects unbiased reporting to the English readership in the ST, unlike the TT readership, who expect as much. Thus, the drastic shift in the TT is the reason that unlike other editorial reports, the name of the journalist who wrote the ST is not included in the TT, showing that the news institution has full knowledge and intent of this change for the target Arabic readership.

Why Yemen is more than a war project

Line 8 was extracted from an editorial news report published in February 2016. It outlays the significance of the coalition’s choice to begin the Yemeni conflict against the Houthis. It was first published in Arabic and then translated into English, as is the usual procedure for editorial reports in Al-Arabiya. It is worth noting that this report is one of the longest in the corpora. Aside from minor alterations and additions in the TT, the report was mostly translated faithfully into English. This can be observed in the translation of concordance line 8, as follows:

It became clear for Saudi Arabia and the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) countries that Iran has decided to expand its areas of influence and that after Yemen it will its head to Bahrain, maybe to South Iraq and expand towards the west.

One can observe the faithfulness in the translation into English, yet cannot overlook the omission of the phrase ‘الصراع الإقليمي’, meaning ‘regional conflict’, referring to Iran’s role in the Middle East. This omission in the TT was due to the difference in readership who may not share the same views regarding Iran’s role or simply do not know about them, unlike the Arabic ST readers, particularly in the Gulf States, who view Iran’s interference as aggression towards them and aimed to destabilise the region, as is happening in Yemen with the Houthis, from the discourse point of view. Yet, aside from this, and as mentioned previously, this is one of the most faithfully translated reports in the corpora, not only in the overall cohesive and thematic structures, but also in the syntactic order in the discourse, apart from a subheading
addition to the English TT. The reason behind this level of faithfulness in terms of meaning and form is the overall representation being presented in the discourse. It is structured to present not only the reason behind the conflict and the parties in it, but also the sequence of events that led to it and how it could have been worse if the coalition did not decide to take action in Yemen against the Houthis. It also connects what is happening in Yemen to what has been happening in Syria, comparing the Iranian role with the Syrian government against the Syrian people with the coalition’s role with the government of Yemen against the Houthis, who are backed by Iran.

Therefore, unlike other news reports where omission, addition and alterations are utilised to accommodate the differences between the TT and ST readers, constructing the appropriate level of frame for each of them, this report shows little signs of that between the TT and ST because it outlays the sequence of events to the readers in the form of a story based on facts rather than taking a position against or for parties in the conflict. It just happens that this story supports the overall macrostructure frames of Al-Arabiya’s discourse production, which leads the TT to simulate its source, viewing both readerships as one in terms of social knowledge and beliefs. However, it is worth noting that one feature of the ST has been altered in the translation, affecting how the whole discourse is viewed by the TT readers. That feature is the form of the ST headline, which has been changed in the TT as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline and Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline and Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Why Yemen is more than a war project</td>
<td>اليمن أكثر من مشروع حرب</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

While the ST headline was structured in the form of a declarative statement that the ST discourse supports, the TT headline is in the form of a question that the TT discourse is answering. It is a subtle difference, but an important one nonetheless, because it shifted the view from a declaration being supported to a question seeking an answer. The form of the question addresses the views of each readership, where the ST is aiming to foreground the view of the Arabic readership in support of the coalition, the TT is addressing the absence of a view and lack thereof by leading the readers towards the same representations of the ST under a different premise, based on the headline’s form.
If there had been no Operation Decisive Storm

Line 10 was extracted from an editorial report published in March 2016. It is one of the shortest editorial reports in the Al-Arabiya corpora. It marks a year since the conflict in Yemen started, showing the importance of the coalition decision. Concordance line 10 was one of the last segments in both reports emphasising the importance of Operation Decisive Storm by the coalition and faithfully translating that importance into the English TT as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Decisiveness strengthened legitimacy in Yemen and it's on the path of solidifying it. It restored hope to the Yemenis and organized Gulf work to confront Iranian aggression.</td>
<td>الحزم ثبت الشرعية في اليمن وفي طريقه إلى إتمامها، وأعاد الأمل إلى نفوس اليمنيين، وربت البيت الخليجي، وجه العدوان الإيرانى.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The example was translated faithfully into English in terms of meaning, and also in terms of form, apart from one term that was altered in the TT. The ST described the gulf countries as ‘البيت الخليجي’, meaning ‘the Gulf house’, which is a more cultural term for the people who live in the GCC countries, including the Yemeni people, because they share similar customs, traditions and religion, thus representing their strong bond particularly with regard to the coalition. However, it would not make much sense for the English speakers who do not share those similarities because of the cultural differences and, as such, was simply translated as ‘organized Gulf work’.

Moreover, this example was positioned in the TT under a subheading that was added in the translation. That subheading was worded to support the coalition’s aim in starting the conflict to the English readership. The subheading entitled ‘Legitimacy and decisiveness’, the first word referring to the support of ‘legitimacy’ with regard to the Yemeni government, and the second is for the coalition operation in Yemen at the beginning of the conflict named ‘Decisive Storm’. In the TT, this subheading was added not just for the stylistic structure of the English discourse, as is usually the norm, particularly in editorial reports published not just by Al-Arabiya, but also in the BBC corpora, as has been examined in the previous chapter; rather, it is also to highlight the subsequent thematic structure under that subheading, as can be seen in this instance with the example above and its subheading. This is particularly true in Al-Arabiya discourse where the subheadings are often only utilised in the production of English news reports. All of which addresses the point raised in the headline of both reports, reaffirming the importance of the coalition’s actions in Yemen supporting its government.
Houthis starve Taiz, take hold of 64 aid trucks

Concordance line 12 was extracted from a news report published in December 2016. It discusses an incident were the Houthis reportedly held aid trucks intended for Taiz. The report was first published in Arabic and then translated into English, and unlike other reports, the Arabic ST is longer than its English TT. This is because the TT omitted the lead and subsequent segment from the ST in the translation for no apparent reason from a framing point of view as they support the overall framing macrostructures of the Al-Arabiya corpora. Yet, the omitted segments were not directly linked to the event being reported, to the point where the ST had to add a subheading entitled ‘احتجاز 64 قاطرة محملة بالمساعدات‘, meaning ‘detention of 64 trucks loaded with aid‘. This subheading is the true headline of the ST report, where concordance line 12 was the lead in the ST and the TT, as follows:

The example discusses a statement made by a Yemeni official regarding this incident. The translation itself was faithful in terms of meaning and form; however, the TT used a less aggressive term in describing the Houthis than the one utilised in the ST. While both reports utilised speaker positioning strategy for their readership, in this case the same speaker because he represents the Yemeni people and government. This makes him unbiased towards any of the parties in the eyes of the readers of both the ST and TT. For the ST readership, Al-Arabiya chose to describe the Houthis as ‘الميليشيات الانقلابية‘, meaning ‘coup militias’, while the TT described them as ‘Houthi militias‘, downscaling the label for the English readership. Similarly, the same implementation and labels were preformed again before the concluding segment in both reports using the same speaker. However, while the ST used the same label, the TT did not. Instead, it only referred to them as ‘the Houthis’, which shows that the Al-Arabiya discourse production is careful in its labelling towards the English readership in order not to lose credibility. This is particularly important in light of other news institutions using different labels to describe the Houthis, among other parties, based on their framing objectives for the English readership.
readers, as has been seen in more than one example in the previous analysis chapter with the BBC corpora (see section 5.4.3 line 1).

Furthermore, as mentioned previously, the TT omitted two segments from the ST as they were not directly relevant to the event being reported and only reflect the appalling conduct of the Houthis in Taiz in general. On the other hand, the TT headline reflected that in spite of the omitted segments in the translation. Even though the representations were downscaled in the TT, it still had the desired effect in the discourse towards the English readership, while maintaining objective reporting.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline and Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline and Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Houthis starve Taiz, take hold of 64 aid trucks</td>
<td>ميليشيات الحوثي تحتجز 64 قاطرة مساعدات لنعز</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can observe that the TT headline omitted the phrase ‘ميليشيات الحوثي’ meaning ‘Houthi militias’, and replaced it with the phrase ‘Houthis starve Taiz’, which addresses, to some degree, the point that the ST segments omitted in the translation and their representations. At the same time, the term ‘militias’ was omitted in the headline of the TT to maintain unbiased reporting. This shows how Al-Arabiya aims to maintain its frames and representations of the conflict and the parties in it while accounting for the readers and their cultural knowledge, views and beliefs, not just towards the parties in the conflict, but also towards the news institution reporting about it. Thus, the different degrees of representations between the ST and TT are structured in this manner to account for those differences between the readerships of each discourse.

**Who targeted the funeral in Sanaa?**

Line 14 was extracted from an editorial report published in October 2016. It discusses the funeral incident in Sanaa, one of the main incidents reported about in the conflict. The report was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. It tries to put the blame on those who would most benefit from this incident, offering other possibilities and alternatives instead of blaming the coalition for it as others did. The example itself discusses one of the reasons that the Houthis might benefit from this incident as follows:

Those who follow developments in Yemen are aware that there are active contacts between Yemen’s strong general Ali Mohsen al-Ahmar, who has recently joined the field,
and the Khawlan tribe in Sanaa, which has responded to his calls following successes at Marib and Sirwah. So does this attack, which left Khawlan injured, is aimed to deter this distinctive bloc in the battle for Sanaa?

The example was translated faithfully in terms of meaning, yet the translation underwent some alterations that would not necessarily affect the meaning but rather its connotation, including the strength of the inclinations being projected in this example between the ST and TT. Aside from the first phrase in both ST ‘كمانتعرف، والمتابعون يعلمون’ and TT (Those who follow developments in Yemen are aware that) which are structured to reflect the factual truth of what follows in the syntactic structure, from a discursive point of view, even if it is not, there were other alterations that were implemented not to change the meaning, but to understate it. The phrase ‘ممانيعت نعمليًا نتحرير صنعاء، نفهلنه هذه الجريمة’ meaning ‘which means practically liberating Sanaa, is this crime’ were mostly omitted apart from the last phrase, which was translated as ‘does this attack’ instead of ‘crime’. This understates the frame in the TT on a syntactic level; however, the TT example was preceded by a sub-heading in the form of a question that was added to the TT entitled ‘Inside job?’.

This subheading balances the original frame represented in the ST in a more subtle and less aggressive manner for the TT readership, as previously demonstrated in other examples. This is in order for the representation of the Houthis in Yemen as the group that would benefit most among other parties such as Al-Qaida and/or ISIS, as the cohesive structure of the report indicates in a more objective-seeming manner for the English readership, rather than wording it in a more biased manner such as the ST for the Arabic readership who mostly agree with the style of the representations being projected to them.

Consequently, even though this slight alteration has downplayed this example in the TT slightly, the overall representation of the example and thematic structure of both texts are almost identical because of the faithfulness of the translation. Clearly, when the translation utilises any alteration to downplay the frame or the representation of parties on a syntactic level, the TT would balance that in a different and subtle manner, such as that in the subheading aforementioned, which was added to the TT. Similarly, the last sentence in the TT report added a link to another editorial report that supports the views represented in this one. This link is only embedded in the TT, meaning that it is only intended for the TT readership to build upon the frame and
inter textual chains and the inter textual manifestations across reports. That sentence was translated faithfully in terms of meaning, but not in form, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Arabic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>there are those who want to spread false rumors and lies about the Operation Decisive Storm through an Arab or a foreign mouthpiece.</td>
<td>هناك من يريد رثن الإراجف في حملة الحزم، أو حولها، بلسان عربي، أو أعجبي.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As stated, there was difference in the form of the translation; however that difference relates to the difference in cultural norm rather than the frame itself, aside from the added link in the TT. This can be observed in the term ‘حملة الحزم’, meaning ‘decisiveness campaign’, a term less formal than its translation in the TT as ‘Operation Decisive Storm’ because the Arabic readership have adopted this term as a positive slogan for the reign of King Salman of Saudi Arabia. The news agency clearly knows this of their Arabic readers, particularly in Saudi Arabia, and produced the discourse in this manner, adopting their norm. The same can be said about the translation, which utilised a more relevant approach to the English readership by translating this into the name of the operation in Yemen and adding the link in the phrase ‘false rumours and lies’. This phrase refers to what several media outlets have been reporting about the coalition in general, and Saudi Arabia in particular, in a mostly negative view. Similarly, the editorial report linked to this is intended to change these views by providing further illustrations. This is very important for the English readership to see from the Arabic readership point of view. However, whether that point of view is adopted by the TT readership or not is a different matter entirely, but still it would allow them to view the conflict from a different point of view.

6.3.3-Altered concordance lines

In this last section of the analysis in this thesis, the concordance lines in Table 14 that were altered in the translation will be reviewed. This section will be longer than the previous analysis sections in this chapter because of the number of examples in it, namely concordance lines 1, 3, 4, 5, 9, 13. The analysis will examine these lines and the altered translations in relation to the term ‘Yemen’ between the source and target texts. It will allow the researcher to identify the elements of framing and translation strategies that helped to build those frames in Al-Arabiya corpora, and as a consequence help answer the research questions.
**Hadi fighting Houthis ‘to stop Iran expansion’**

Line 1 was extracted from a news report published in August 2015. It discusses a statement made by the Yemeni President during a visit to Sudan. This report, published five months after the conflict started, reflects Mr Hadi’s strong position against the Houthis and their Iranian supporters. In the English TT, the statement made was altered in terms of the representation of the parties being discussed, including the Yemeni president, as follows:

| Yemen's exiled President Abedrabbo Mansur Hadi said on Saturday that his forces were battling Shiite Houthi militias across the country to check “Iranian expansion” in the region. | أعلن الرئيس اليمني، عبد ربه منصور هادي، خلال زيارته إلى الخرطوم، أن محاربه الحوثيين ومواجحتهم نهدف إلى إيقاف التوسع الإيراني في المنطقة. |

One can observe the term ‘exiled’ to describe the Yemeni president, who is supported by the coalition and the Yemeni government against the Houthis in Yemen. It is only added in the translation and never mentioned in the ST. It would be unacceptable to be used in the Arabic reports as it goes against the macrostructure frame of legitimacy in the Al-Arabiya corpora. It is particularly odd that this term is used, considering that its translation (مخلوع) in Arabic is utilised as a label for former present Saleh, who is allied with the Houthis (see section 6.1.1 line 4). This term was only used to describe Mr Hadi twice, both times in this TT. This leads the researcher to conclude that the implementation of this term to describe Mr Hadi is an error on the part of the translator and, as a consequence, on the part of the news agency. In particular, when considering that the goal of appealing to the English readership towards the overall framing aims of the production of discourse is more pertinent in light of the analysis on the English corpora than that of the Arabic.

Moreover, there was another term added in the TT in the example above, describing the Houthis as ‘Shiite’, one of the sects in Islam that is the same as Iran, which is the reason for this addition. It is important to note that Al-Arabiya’s discourse did not attempt to structure a frame of sectarian war in their framing structures; rather, it only stressed the importance of assisting legitimacy in Yemen by supporting the Yemeni government against the Houthis and simultaneously protecting the Gulf countries in general, and Saudi Arabia in particular, and their national security. As such, utilising this term in the English corpora by only adding it to the TT is understandable, because it attempts to provide the English readership with background information that they lack knowledge about from a discourse production view, while at the same time providing links between that knowledge and the frame.
being projected from that readership to connect, in this case the ‘Shiite Houthis’ and ‘Iranian expansion’. It is worth noting that this term was only used four times in the English corpora, three of which were to describe the Houthis and link them to Iran. On the other hand, the term ‘Sunni’ is only mentioned twice and also only in the English corpora to describe the ‘GCC’ countries. This low amount of utilisation in the corpora suggests that, as previously mentioned, its aim is not to project a sectarian war but rather present discursive implications for the TT readership that support the overall macrostructures of Al-Arabiya’s aims in their production and translation of news reports.

**Saudi-led coalition rejects UN report on Yemen**

Line 3 was extracted from a news report published in June 2016. It discusses an issue that was introduced earlier in the analysis regarding the UN issuing a report condemning the coalition’s role in the conflict then later retracting it. The news report was originally written for the Arabic readership. This can be deduced from the long ST that included multiple subheadings, a style rarely used in Al-Arabiya’s Arabic corpora. It can also be deduced by the period between the publication date of the Arabic ST and the English TT, which was published three days later, a considerably long time from a news reporting point of view, particularly for online news. The example itself is a statement made by the coalition’s spokesperson, General Assiri, in which he points to the fallacy of the UN report condemning the coalition.

Gen. Assiri said the coalition was in Yemen to “protect the Yemeni people, including children, from the actions of the Houthis.” He cited a $30 million Saudi aid program for Yemen launched in cooperation with the UN children’s fund (UNICEF).

The ST was clearly more elaborative in reflecting the coalition’s positive role in supporting the UN’s organisations helping the people of Yemen, while the TT was less illustrative than its ST with regard to that role, providing the general role of the coalition in helping the Yemenis. The last sentence in the ST represented the coalition’s outraged response to the UN report by stating that it should have mentioned this positive role instead of adding the coalition’s name to a blacklist, and how the money that has been given to the UN has been spent to support the Yemenis.
The TT has completely omitted this and instead only focused on the coalition’s support to Yemen through the UN. While the ST not only rejects the UN report and views its fallacy in its reporting by focusing on viewing the positive role the coalition plays, it also reflects the disappointment in the UN and their ruling. The TT, on the other hand, understated the latter in its discursive structure. This can be related to the target readership in the sense that the discourse relates to their objective rationale of the event rather than how they might feel about it in the ST for the Arabic readers. This shift in reporting between the ST and TT is due to the shift in their headlines and leads. As such, each report had to adhere to them, as is the case in almost all the examples that have been examined in the analysis.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Headline and Lead (TT)</th>
<th>Arabic Headline and Lead (ST)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led coalition rejects UN report on Yemen</td>
<td>عسبري: تقرير الأمم المتحدة بشأن اليمن غير متوافر</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One can observe the different characterisation of speakers and the statements each made in both headlines. The ST headline was structured to position the coalition’s spokesperson, General Assiri, where he points to the prejudice of the UN report, describing it as ‘غير متوافق’ meaning ‘imbalanced’. This has set the tone for the ST thematic structures and representation of the UN and their report to the Arabic readers, emphasising the fallacy in it and how it would affect the coalition’s role by smearing its public image and reputation in the international community. This is reflected by the multiple subheadings that the ST report has utilised in its discourse such as ‘التقرير يغيب الرأي العام’ meaning ‘the report misleads public opinion’ and ‘مستقبل المواطن اليمني’ meaning ‘the future of the Yemeni citizen’, to show how this report would hinder the coalition effort against the Houthis to end the conflict. It is clear that the ST report was structured with the Arabic reader in mind, emotively inciting their discontent in relation to the report.

Evidently, that emotive incitation has been omitted in the TT structure, along with the ST subheading that indicated the bias of the UN, because the discursive aim of the ST cannot be applied and projected to the TT readers with the expectation that they will accept it. Rather, the TT focused on the UN report itself, mainly explaining why it is false by pointing out its errors, thus the rejection by the coalition. Even though some of the subheadings in the ST where mentioned from quotes by the coalition’s spokesperson in the translation, it lacked the aggressive manner in which
the ST projected them and, as a consequence, lacked the representation of the coalition’s reaction to this report. The aim of the TT for the English readership is not to show the coalition as against any critique towards it, but rather to point to the UN’s error in a logical manner and simultaneously represent the macro frame of its corpora, which is the support of the legitimate government of Yemen against the Houthis. This can be observed in the last three segments of the TT that were added in the translation in support of that aim, as follows:

United Nations Resolution No. 2216. recognizes government of President Abd-Rabbu Mansour Hadi as the legitimate government of Yemen.

“The report regrettably equates international legitimacy and the legitimacy of the government with militias, who are a major cause of Yemen’s instability and chaos,” he added.

In March last year, Saudi Arabia waged “Operation Decisive Storm” against the Houthi coup in Yemen and in support of Hadi’s government.

Where the first segment reflects the position of the UN based on the resolution stated in support of the Yemeni government, the second reflects how the report contradicts that position because it condemns the coalition for that support. The last segment, on the other hand, reiterates the coalition’s aim in the conflict in support of the Yemeni government against the ‘Houthi coup’. It is worth mentioning that this is the only time in the corpora that this phrase is used in this manner to describe the Houthi’s actions. It is implemented in order to reaffirm the overall frame and representations of the parties in the conflict based on the discourse production aims of Al-Arabiya. These sequential segments show that where the ST was structured to elicit an emotional reaction from the Arabic readers, the TT was structured in a more logical manner for the English readership in favour of the coalition.

**Al-Qaeda seize southern Yemen town**

Line 4 was extracted from a news report published in February 2016. It discusses clashes between Al-Qaida in Yemen and Yemeni forces loyal to the Yemeni government. Even though each discourse is basically reporting about the same event, the headline of the Arabic ST and its English translation reflect contradictory facts about the event. Similarly, the example in line 4, which is the lead in both the ST and TT, reflect the same contradictions as in their headlines, even though, strangely, the TT example has an embedded link that takes the reader to the original report in Arabic that the English report was translated from, as follows:
coastal town of Ahwar in Yemen on Saturday, the Arabic website of Al Arabiya News Channel reported.

اليمنية بعد ساعات من سيطرة عليها وبدأ تنفجح بعض المنازل لشخصيات إجتماعية بالمدينة التي خاضت مع عناصر التنظيم مواجهات عنيفة صباح اليوم السبت.

Noticeably, the ST reports that ‘انسحب تنظيم القاعدة‘, meaning ‘Al-Qaeda withdrew’ from the city where the event took place, while the TT reports that ‘Al-Qaeda militants took control of’ the same city, painting a completely opposing picture for the English readership. It is not an error in the reporting or editorial processes of producing each discourse; rather, it is because the framing aim of that production caused the different views between the ST and TT about this event. The frame of the ST is to represent the strong position of the Yemeni government and those fighting on its side with the coalition’s support against the al-Qaida terrorist organisation in Yemen. It also shows that they are fighting terrorism while in a war with the Houthis, which is a positive reflection of their effort in the conflict. The TT, on the other hand, reflects a different view, which is that the Houthi’s coup has allowed for a terrorist organisation to spread its influence in Yemen and limit the Yemeni government’s ability to drive them out. As such, this has not only affected those in Yemen but, as a consequence, it would potentially cause international harm against other countries, particularly those in the West.

Evidently, this is why the TT was structured in this manner for the English readership: to reflect the possible consequences of the Houthis actions in Yemen and relate it to the English readership in a manner that interests them more by raising their awareness of the situation in Yemen and the positive role of the coalition. It is important to note that neither report contains false information; rather, each represents a different view of the event. The ST mainly focused on how Yemeni fighters loyal to the government drove al-Qaida out, while the TT focused on how the Houthis have caused al-Qaida to be bold and attack and control a town in Yemen.

In other words, each report selected a different time of the event to report about; in the ST, it was the ending, and in the TT, it was the beginning, even though it was the translation.

Moreover, the translation utilised several strategies in order to reconstruct the frame being represented in it. These include selective appropriations and speaker positioning. This has allowed foregrounding of the representations being projected to the TT readers, as follows:
Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) has recently been making advances in Yemen as the Saudi-led coalition forces, which backs the internationally recognized government, fight Houthi militias.

This segment was added in the TT. It not only reflects why the ‘AQAP’ has been gaining more influence, but also represents the role of the coalition and the Yemeni government against the Houthis, who are responsible for the influence of ‘AQAP’, according to the discourse. Another interesting point is that the TT has used the acronym ‘AQAP’, which is how many Western media organisations, such as the BBC, refer to al-Qaida in Yemen. Unlike the other 13 times that Al-Arabiya’s English corpora mentioned the terrorist organisation, this is the only time that this acronym has been used. It speaks to the aforementioned point that the discourse is aiming to relate the conflict in Yemen to the English readership in a manner that interests them and may affect them, similar to what the ST discourse is aiming to relate to the Arabic readership about the strong and positive role of the coalition and the Yemeni government in Yemen, not only against the Houthis, but also against terrorist organisations.

**Gulf intervention in Yemen and the concept of deterrence**

Concordance line 5 was extracted from an editorial report published in September 2015, six months after the conflict started. It discusses how the coalition’s response to the Houthi coup and reinstating the Yemeni government has stopped Iran’s plan in the region, as follows:

Regional shifts and chaos are due to regional conflicts such as Iran versus the Gulf, but also due to internal conflicts such as the Muslim Brotherhood against the Egyptian state, Houthi rebels and former President Ali Abdullah Saleh against the legitimate government in Yemen.

As can be surmised from previous examples in the Al-Arabiya corpora, one can observe that the focus on Iran’s role in the region, particularly in relation to Yemen, is one of the macro propositions represented in the discourse. This is unlike the BBC’s discourse, which often mentions Iran’s role in a dismissive manner, emphasising that it is the opinion of the coalition and not a fact that plays a role in the conflict in Yemen.

The example itself was translated into English in a relatively similar manner in terms of meaning, but the form has been altered in the translation. This alteration is due to
a political stance against the events of the Arab spring that took place in many Arab countries. That stance was not carried in the translation into English. The ST was more explicit in its negative representations of the events that followed the Arab spring in 2011 in many Arab countries since it aimed at the Arabic readership. Thus, the TT omitted a segment from the ST that was linked to the segment that preceded it in the order of discourse and only focused on the Iranian role. Even though the same segment preceded the TT example, there was no direct link to it as there is in the ST. That is because the view being represented in the ST is more related to the Arabic readers’ interest and the discourse’s view being presented towards them than their English counterpart; thus, the translation reflected the same view but in a less apparent manner.

Moreover, the representation of the individuals and parties in the ST were altered in the translation, which was structured so that there were lesser negative connotations for the TT readership. One notices the term ‘الإخوان’, translated as ‘Muslim Brotherhood’, which is their full name, but only the latter term was used in the ST because it is the term most of the Arabic-speaking readership, who are also mostly Muslims, use to refer to them. This means that the different representations between the ST and TT are implemented in the ST due to the familiar norm to them, while in the TT the full name was provided for the English readership to familiarise them with it on the basis that they lacked the relevant knowledge.

Then the example mentions the Houthis as ‘تمرد الحوثيين’, meaning ‘Houthi’s revolt’, which is an action unlike the TT, which translated it as ‘Houthi rebels’. While the ST describes the Houthis by their action in the form of a verb against the Yemeni government, the TT translates that into simply using an adjective ‘rebels’, which connotes their action but lacks the same strong negative representation of the ST.

The last party represented is the former president of Yemen, who was ousted in the Arab spring. The ST used the description ‘الرئيس المعزول’, meaning ‘ousted President’, but the TT also understated this representation to the English readership to be ‘former president’ in the translation. Even the relation between these two parties has been understated in the translation. The ST described them as ‘الحوثي مع الرئيس المعزول’. The main focus here is the preposition, ‘مع’, meaning ‘with’, as in both these parties are in collaboration against the government. Yet, the TT utilised the word ‘and’ to
associate these two parties, as in both are against the government, but does not state their partnership or lack thereof outright. The only consistent representation between the ST and TT apart from Iran is ‘الحكومة الشرعية في اليمن’, translated faithfully as ‘the legitimate government in Yemen’.

Consequently, there are three points to examine in this example that address the issue of understating the frame being represented between the ST and TT. The first is that the news agency is producing the TT discourse in a manner that eradicates any bias that they may reflect in their reporting towards any of the parties. This includes not only supporting the coalition, but also downplaying the negative representation of other parties, such as Saleh, towards the English readership. This does not mean that the TT has a different discursive aim than its ST; rather, in order for the target readership to absorb the frame being represented, the TT was constructed in a less aggressive manner, seemingly more objective, in order to be accepted. One can observe this in the second point to raise, which is in the different labels associated with the Arabic and English reports regarding Saleh, the former president of Yemen, who was removed during the Arab spring and then returned to join the Houthis, a point both the BBC and Al-Arabiya news agencies share, based on the data in this research, in their Arabic and English corpora. Saleh was mentioned 63 times in both the English and Arabic corpora of the Al-Arabiya news institution, including this example, and was mostly labelled as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Corpora</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Arabic corpora</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ousted</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>المخلوع</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isolated</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>المعزول</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The third and final point also addresses the issue of bias and objectivity between the ST and TT. This can be observed in the segment that preceded the example in line 5 and which the first phrase in the ST has omitted in the translation because, as mentioned previously, from the point of view of the news institution it would not be accepted by the target readership in the same manner as the ST readers. The segment that preceded the example starts as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English TT</th>
<th>Arabic ST</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>There has been regional chaos since 2011</td>
<td>نحن في خضم فوضى عارمة منذ أن تغير المشهد الإقليمي بشكل كبير في عام 2011</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

238
It is the only time in the Arabic corpora that the discourse used the pronoun ‘نحن’ meaning ‘we’ to signal the relationship between the Arabic reader and the writer as one in discourse. This has been omitted in the English translation because the writer lacks that relationship with that readership. This use of the pronoun is to reflect the seriousness of the situation in the Arab world in the aftermath of the Arab spring, as the example reflects, ‘نحن في خضم فوضى عارمة’, meaning ‘we are in the midst of a horrible chaos’. Instead, the translation utilised transitivity, constructing a passive form to be ‘There has been regional chaos’ to convey a similar meaning without signalling that relationship. Evidently, this is one of the most transparent examples in the Al-Arabiya corpora that reflects the different representations of frames and parties in their reporting between the source and target texts to each respective readership.

**Hadi: Over 85 percent of Yemen liberated**

Line 9 was extracted from a news report published in March 2016. It discusses an interview with the Yemeni president, Mr Hadi, a year after the conflict began in 2015. The report was first published in Arabic and then translated into English. What is different in this report is that the name of the TT writer is mentioned, yet the name of the ST writer is not, the source of the ST was simply ‘Alarabiya.net’ and was published a day before the English TT. Thus, it completely contradicts the norm of online news where the translator or the person who wrote the TT is never mentioned, only the writer of the ST is ever in the TT whether he/she translated it or not. The reason for this is that the original report was published based on an interview with a different news institution in Saudi Arabia and was also translated by the English version of the same institution. This is not unusual because many news institutions publish some content that was reported by another news institution. This can be seen in the BBC as well. However, Al-Arabiya did not mention that source in the ST, as previously mentioned, and even though it states the source of the TT and finished the article with the statement, ‘A version of this article first appeared in the Saudi Gazette on March 3, 2016’ with a link to the source embedded in the underlined name, which is the name of the news institution that published the original. Yet, Al-Arabiya’s English TT is not identical; rather, it has been edited utilising omission, addition, and alteration on the TT. That is why in the concluding statement above it says ‘a version of this’, implying that it is altered and not identical to it. The
reasoning behind this out of norm style of reporting is mainly to avoid the appearance of bias by Al-Arabiya to the English readership. A similar style was utilised in a previous example (see section 6.2.1 line 2) where Al-Arabiya’s discourse pointed out that the article was based on another Saudi news institution in the English TT, as is in this case, projecting a neutral report to the English readership and utilising various tools to foreground that view, one of which is illustrating every point in the TT, while the ST is more like bullet points.

Clearly, concordance line 9 is an example of this. The difference between the ST and the TT is clearly visible in this example, based on the length of each segment. One can notice that the ST segment describing the role of the coalition operation as having saved Yemen from Iran, was concise and short without providing any description of the parties in the conflict. The TT, on the other hand, was more illustrative, beginning with the phrase ‘Hadi admitted’ instead of what the ST began with as ‘وقال’, meaning ‘and said’. This is a utilisation of speaker positioning for the TT readers to foreground the frame of Iran’s role, as can be seen in Hadi’s statement that ‘Yemen… would have been an Iranian state had it not been for the Operation Decisive Storm)’. Positioning Mr Hadi as a speaker for the target readership has more credibility because he represents Yemen itself as its president, which also foregrounds the frame of his government’s legitimacy. Even though the TT it is similar in meaning to the ST, the form in which the TT segment was structured is far more descriptive, particularly in terms of Iranian and Saudi-led coalition roles in Yemen.

Consequently, this has been utilised in the overall cohesive structure of the TT, positioning speaker as a basis to describe the conflict and illustrating the parties in it to suit their discursive aims and foregrounding the macrostructure frames of Al-Arabiya news discourse. This is particularly aimed at the English readers rather than the Arabic readers who mostly hold a similar, if not the same, view to that being projected. As such, the TT in this case foregrounded the frames in the ST not just by using Hadi as speaker, but also by adding more information about the roles played by the parties in the conflict, namely the coalition, the Houthis, Iran and the Yemeni
military based on his statement. This illustration is also aimed to express the positive progress against the Houthis, which also projects Hadi’s strong leadership in the conflict and the coalition’s positive role in it. All of this while simultaneously projecting their objectivity as only reporting to the English readership, as has been established previously.

**Iran admits to arming Houthis with missiles**

Line 13 is the last example to be analysed in this research. It was extracted from a news report published in November 2016, and it discusses an English news report published by an Iranian news institution that stated that the Houthis are armed with Iranian-made missiles. The ST was published in Arabic and then translated into English. The TT in this example has an embedded link to the website of the Iranian news agency (FARS). This is added in the TT for the English readers only because the Arabic ST does not contain a link to the Iranian website. The example in line 13 reflects a statement made by the Iranian foreign minister, in which he denies the Iranian role in arming the Houthis.

It is clear that the ST example has not been translated in terms of form, but rather the intended meaning of the segment itself has been transferred in the translation with alteration that foregrounds the frame of the ST. The ST example reflects the Iranian minister’s denial of arming the Houthis as ‘نفي في السابق إرسال أسلحة إلى الحوثيين’، meaning ‘Previously denied sending weapons to the Houthis’, which is structured simply and clearly to the Arabic readers. On the other hand, the TT was more evoking in its structure by adding some semantic choices that deliver the sense of the meaning in the ST but also connotes a stronger tone. Terms such as ‘repeatedly rejected’ show a systematic denial instead of what the ST reflects, and also the phrase ‘reports confirming’ that reflects that the Iranian minister rejects a fact in the TT rather than a simple denial in the ST. All of this points to the foregrounding of the frame to the TT readers to suit their background in order for them to accept it as damming evidence against Iran, unlike the Arabic ST readers who mostly hold this view already. Another semantic choice is ‘Shiite militias’. This is implemented to show the English readers that the Houthis and Iran belong to the same sect of Islam.
in order to represent a confirmation their collusion in a subtle manner. This is as opposed to turning the representation of the conflict into a sectarian war rather than a coup against the legitimate government of Yemen, thus subtly hinting that Iran is trying to expand its influence through other Shiite groups in the region. This utilisation of the term, which has been discussed in the first example in this section, is rarely implemented in Al-Arabiya discourse because it does not aim to reflect the conflict as a sectarian war, unlike in the BBC, which repeatedly reflects this sectarian difference between the Houthis and the coalition countries in order to reflect that one of the reasons for the conflict is sectarian difference.

Moreover, to further show this framing foregrounding in the TT, one can observe the last two segments added to the TT in the translation that aimed to reflect Iran’s duplicity in the conflict.

The official IRNA news agency quoted Foreign Minister Mohammad Javad Zarif as saying these are “baseless accusations.”

The latest news comes a few weeks after news that warships from the US Navy and allied nations intercepted four weapons shipments from Iran to war-ravaged Yemen since April 2015, according to a US admiral.

In the first segment, the source of the quote and the person stating the quote all play a role as speakers positioned for the TT readers. This positioning is aimed to represent Iran’s denial of playing a role in arming the Houthis, using the source and speaker as concrete evidence of that denial. This was structured in this manner not to inform the English readers of Iran’s response but, based on the segment that followed it, to show that they are untruthful. The subsequent segment, in which the ST mentioned the information but in a different form from the TT, positioned the source of the information that contradicts the Iranian minister’s claims as ‘the US navy and allied nations’. For the target English readership, this source is more related to them than that of the first segment. As such, the news discourse projected it in this manner so TT readers would accept the view in it. This is a perfect example of discursive interactional control of speakers, leading the readers to view both the contradictory statements while simultaneously positioning the speakers that the news institution views as more acceptable for the TT readership, to express the intended frame represented in the production and translation of the news discourse.

6.4-Al-arabiya Analysis Findings

After concluding the analysis of Al-Arabiya corpora, examining how the conflict in Yemen was viewed and how the parties in the conflict were represented and
translated by Al-Arabiya, this section of the research will be divided based on the
strategies implemented in the translation and its relation to the research questions.
Also, the framing strategies mentioned in the framing chapter and utilised in the
previous example will be linked in each category. This will illustrate how these
strategies have played a role in constructing frames in the production and translation
of news discourse in Al-Arabiya. It will also reflect how Al-Arabiya differs in its
representation of the conflict compared to the BBC.

6.4.1- Omission
Omission strategy is one of the most utilised translation strategies in Al-Arabiya
corpora, as can be observed in the previous analysis sections. Similar to the BBC, it
is implemented in the translation in order to customise the TT for its readers, but
unlike the BBC, the target readers of Al-Arabiya are English speaking. In other
words, while the BBC predominantly translates its report for Arabic readers, Al-
Arabiya predominantly translates its reports for the English readers. The point to
make here is that while the English speakers do not have a direct link to the conflict
and, as such, lack adequate knowledge about it, which could easily play a role in
accepting the frame being presented in the news report. In comparison, most of the
Arabic readers do have sufficient knowledge about the conflict, thus accepting a
different or opposing frame is more difficult. This is arguably one of the major
differences between the translation strategies utilised by the BBC and Al-Arabiya,
including this one. It affected the frequency of utilising this strategy, among others,
in Al-Arabiya discourse compared to the BBC, which had to heavily implement
omission in their translation. Another reason that Al-Arabiya has utilised this
strategy in translating news discourses into English is to cover the biases towards
and against the parties in the conflict that the Arabic readers expect, but that the
English readers would not.

6.4.2- Addition
Addition is another frequently used translation strategy, more so than omission. It is
also utilised for the same translation purposes as omission but has the added benefit
of foregrounding the frame being represented. Adding background information about
the conflict in Yemen and the parties in it is frequent in the English translation of Al-
Arabiya news reports. Evidently, most of this addition aims to foreground the frame
in the Arabic ST in a manner that is more suited for the TT readers. Examples of this can be seen in many of the editorial reports that added subheading in their translation to guide the English reader to view the discursive structure in a certain view intended in the translation. Also, in order for Al-Arabiya to compete with Western news institutions like the BBC and build a rapport with the English readership, this strategy is heavily implemented in the translation, more so than that of the BBC (see section 6.2.1 line 9).

6.4.3- Positioning

Positioning speakers is another strategy that Al-Arabiya utilises in their translation for the same purposes as the BBC. Their purpose is to shield their representations to the target readership from any perception of bias by positioning speakers that state those representations. It also serves to foreground those representation in the TT by positioning an acceptable speaker in English that would not have the same acceptance in Arabic. Thus, this strategy is closely associated with the implementation of addition strategy in the TT. However, as previously mentioned, due to the difference in the target audiences between Al-Arabiya and the BBC, speaker positioning is less frequently implemented in the translated corpora of Al-Arabiya compared to that of the BBC.

6.4.4- Labelling and other strategies

Labelling is one of the most consistently implemented strategies in the production and translation of news reports in the Al-Arabiya corpora. It plays a crucial role in designating an identity to represent the parties in the conflict that serve to build and solidify the macro-structured discursive frame about the conflict. Labelling the Houthis as ‘Militia’, among other labels, is the most frequently used to identify them in the corpora. This developed since the conflict began to be labelled as ‘Iranian backed’, solidifying the frame of Iran’s responsibility. Also, implementing the label ‘Arab coalition’, stressing the Arab part in association with the ‘legitimate government’ and supporting ‘legitimacy’ against a ‘coup’ and other labels that represent the conflict are the cornerstone upon which Al-Arabiya has framed its reporting about the Yemeni conflict. These are simply structured labels aimed to simplify the overall view of the conflict for the readers so as to maximise its acceptance, in particular the readers of the English TT. Thus, in many cases where
labelling was utilised in the ST, the translation carried that label using alteration to it or to the syntactic structure surrounding it. This is because in those cases, the intensity of the label in the ST was strongly represented for the Arabic readers who mostly expect that, but that is not the case for the English readers who may view this as biased reporting. This is often implemented where the label concerns the Houthis, Saleh, or Iran, meaning they hold negative representation, but it is not the case when representing the Yemeni government or the coalition, the positive representation associated with them is mostly consistent.

Alteration is another frequently implemented method of translation in Al-Arabiya news reports. As with the BBC, it is mostly aimed at tailoring the TT for the target English readers. Alteration in the TT is intended to accommodate the norms and culture of the target readership. Restructuring the syntactic order of news reports and implementing transitivity are some of the methods conducted in the translation, leading the English readership to a familiar discursive structure in order for them to be more susceptible to the frame being presented. Therefore, like the BBC, the translated discourse of Al-Arabiya adopted a target-oriented translation approach that simulates the ST effect for the target readers in a more suitable style. However, the difference between Al-Arabiya and the BBC is that Al-Arabiya has been consistent in terms of the representation of the conflict as a whole and the parties in it since the conflict started and throughout the period of the coverage. This is different to the BBC, which alters its frames on the micro level in accordance with the event being reported so as to be more adaptable, while at the same time maintaining its macrostructure framing aims regarding the conflict. As such, one could argue that, in terms of framing, the BBC was more successful in their fluid discursive framing and translation than Al-Arabiya. Even though Al-Arabiya remained consistent, it lacked the effectiveness of being proactive while the events of the conflict unfolded, and instead only remained responsive to those unfolding events.

6.5 Analysis Concluding Remarks
This concludes the analysis of the data collected for this thesis from the BBC (see Chapter 5) and from Al-Arabiya in this chapter. Based on the findings of the analysis, the translation strategies utilised by both news institutions are relatively similar and for the same purpose, albeit with different and opposing stances, as established in the
analysis. However, both differ on the frequency of utilising these strategies and also their intended framing aims. Another difference between the two organisations is their target audience. As can be determined from the analysis of both corpora, the BBC predominantly translated into Arabic and Al-Arabiya into English. These differences and similarities will be discussed and elaborated in the following chapter in light of the aims and questions raised in the introduction of this thesis.
Chapter 7: Discussion and Conclusion

Overview
In this final chapter, after concluding the analysis of the collected corpora from the BBC and Al-Arabiya English and Arabic news websites, this chapter will depict the outcome of that analysis, beginning with a summary of the research and providing an overview before moving to the discussion. This will be followed by the findings, which were briefly mentioned at the end of the previous analysis chapters. The discussion will be divided into several sections, each corresponding to one of the research aims mentioned in the first chapter. After that, next section in this chapter will revisit the research questions and answer them. Therefore, this chapter will outlay the various parts of this research and connect them together, connecting the findings to the literature, reaching the research aims and answering its questions, after which the research will move on to outlay its originality and contribution to the field, as well as its limitations and recommendations for future research.

7.1 General Summary of the Thesis
Even though this research is intended to investigate how news reports regarding the conflict in Yemen has been translated from English into Arabic and vice versa, it initially started by outlining the role of ideology and its relation to language, particularly focusing on how that ideology set the foundation of construction of framing in discourse. The thesis examines ideological framing in relation to language, translation, and online news media discourse, and links the argument raised regarding each for the framework of the thesis, after which an in-depth view of the concept of framing, as the main focus of this research, and its implementation was undertaken. This provides a particular focus in relation to news discourse and translation based on past studies of this concept.

Then, the research moved on to discuss the analysis approach that was adapted, combining elements of two CDA approaches that tackle the textual, social and cognitive aspects of framing and reframing in news translation, in addition to incorporating corpus linguistics to produce a quantitative overview of the corpora collected to shed light on the quantitative analysis. This thesis set out to identify how news institutions, namely the BBC and Al-Arabiya, frame their ST and reframe their TT coverage of the conflict in Yemen based on their different stance and policy,
identify the methods of framing utilised by these news institutions and the aims of these methods, and to identify the translation strategies utilised to reframe the translated discourse for the target readership.

Consequently, based on this scholarly knowledge, to grasp the intricate parts of the theoretical framework of this research, it moved on to the analysis phase and reviewing the corpora, beginning with analysing the corpora using WordSmith corpus software to produce the keywords and collocation of each corpus and its translation. Then a comparison based on the quantitative analysis between the two news institutions was conducted to show the differences and similarities in their representations of the parties involved. Thereafter, the analysis moved to the qualitative phase, based on the corpus-assisted input, to extract examples from the corpora based on the most frequent keywords. The extracted examples were divided based on the strategy used to translate them and their discursive context in the analysis was provided to account for the construction of the frame in the ST and its reconstruction in the TT. Each analysis chapter concluded with its finding based on each translation strategy discussed and their role in implementing the frame intended by both news institutions.

7.2 Discussion of the Findings
In this section, the research will discuss the findings of the analysis chapters and link those findings to the previous literature. This discussion will be separated into four parts based on the aims of this research. The first part will discuss the way in which news institutions frame the translated discourse, discussing how translation strategies and framing methods are implemented to construct the intended frame in the TT. The second part will address how the BBC and Al-Arabiya have framed the same conflicts and the different events within it, discussing the similarities and differences between each frame, both in the source and translated texts. The third part will discuss how these news institutions have framed their reporting on the conflict in Yemen for the target readership, taking into consideration that while the BBC primarily translates its reports from English into Arabic, Al-Arabiya mostly translates its reports from Arabic into English. This point is raised to shed light on the different background knowledge about the conflict as well as the cultural norms that each news institution considers in the translation and framing of their reports.
The fourth and final part of the discussion will reflect upon and distinguish the advantages of utilising CDA in collaboration with corpus linguistics to study framing in translated news discourse, particularly when the study is conducted on a large set of data similar to the corpora collected in this research, and how the utilisation of a corpus linguistics tool helps and informs the qualitative CDA analysis.

7.2.1 Methods of framing in translation
Based on the analysis, one can assert that identifying any method of framing in the translation of news discourse depends primarily on identifying the framing stance of the source texts and understanding the socio-cultural norms of the target audience. As stipulated by Lahlali, in order to analyse news discourses, researchers must analyse texts in light of the socio-cultural aspects that govern them (2011: 127). The same can be said about the translations of those texts: the more the original frame differs from the norm of the target culture, the more it is unlikely to be accepted or even considered. Thus, as argued by Liu (2013), translation filters the frame in accordance with the target readership’s expectations, while simultaneously maintaining the original frame, albeit in a manner more suitable for them. According to the analysis and findings of this research, one can contend that framing in news translation can be constructed and achieved through utilising three interrelated framing methods. Employing these methods addresses the aim of the translation and the difference between source and target cultures, among other factors, which reconstruct the frame of the ST into the TT, signalling the same views, albeit at different magnitude. These three methods and the fundamental translation strategies utilised to implement them are as follows.

Epistemic control
The most notable framing method of translation is epistemic control utilising selective appropriation strategy, and deciding what to include and what to dismiss in the TT. This epistemological control is an intricate part of discourse production and translation, as argued by Van Dijk (2015, 66-67), negotiating the socio-cognitive differences between the ST and TT readership to determine how the TT should be constructed. This is similar to what Simson has stipulated in the literature, which is that the discursive viewpoint that is constructed should be based on ideology that shapes the frame presented (1993, 2-5). Fowler (1991) also contends that socio-
cultural and socio-political norms govern the production of discourse, consequently shaping the frame within it; the same can be said regarding the translation of that discourse. As such, and in order to control the epistemic representation in a manner suitable for the target audience, as argued by Schaffner (1997b), utilising selective appropriation in translation to reconstruct the frame of the ST for the target culture is a crucial strategy to maintain epistemic control over the news discourse. Valdeon adds to this by arguing that the implementation of selective appropriation in the translation act can manipulate how the TT is interpreted by the TT readership (2008: 313). It is also utilised to mediate the socio-cognitive aspect for the target readership, as Van Dijk stipulates (ibid).

A similar argument, proposed by Fairclough (1995b: 5) and Baker (2006), is that from a socio-cultural point of view, what is not included in the discourse is just as significant as what is included. This is true, as has been established in the analysis, not only in the translation by selecting what to show from the ST in the TT for the target readership, but also what to omit. This is also true in the production of the ST discourses and the topics being reported in them, and the topics that were never covered in them are of equal importance, serving the framing aims of the news discourse.

In order to maintain the representation frames, either negatively or positively, the event being reported must be in accordance with those representations. In other words, even though the coalition has provided aid continuously to Yemen throughout the conflict, the BBC has never reported that, which could be to maintain the negative representations. The same can be said about Al-Arabiya coverage, which maintains positive representations of the coalition, all of which speaks to the amount of epistemic control that these news institutions abide by when adhering to their framing aims. Thus, agreeing with Van Dijk’s argument regarding the importance of understanding how discourses are accessed and, by association, translated, leads to an understanding of the epistemic control employed in those discourses because the access is interconnected with the control. Understanding this particular point helps to identify the power relations in the discourse and the ideology behind the power that seeks to shape the view of world events within a specific frame for the public (2003: 86).
**Consistency of representation**

On a macro level of the corpora, *consistency of representation* is another significant method. It aims to build the intended rapport with the readers of the news discourse and translation. This consistency of representation can be understood along the lines of Van Dijk’s ideological square notion (2000a), in which the news discourse and the subsequent translation would focus on either the negative or the positive aspects of the parties in a consistent manner. This also applies to the consistent lack of reporting of either the negative or the positive representations of other parties, all of which is based on the news institution’s framing aim.

As Van Dijk points out, macrostructures are concerned with relations of power and ideologies (2015: 468), in this case the news institutions’ policy and stance in their coverage. As such, Munday points out that understanding the macro settings of discourse leads to recognising the choices implemented in the translation (2007: 49). This evidently confirms the arguments raised by Entman (2004:26) and similarly by Gambier (2006:11) regarding highlighting representative frames of reference to lead the readers towards certain views based on the reference. This consistency builds a frame of reference, as argued by Gambier (ibid), that leads readers to cast judgement regarding the conflict or the parties in it based on these labels. That frame of reference can be linked to readers’ predispositions according to Valdeon (2008:300), and can also be linked through certain political keywords and concepts, signalling a specific view, as argued by Schaffner (2004: 121).

One of the main translation strategies utilised in implementing this method is discursive labelling for the parties being represented. The label associated with the party being represented confines that party to be seen only within the parameters of that label, such as labelling the Houthis in the BBC corpora as ‘rebels’ while in the Al-Arabiya corpora, the Houthis were labelled as ‘militias’. Another labelling style as mentioned in the analysis is not implemented through a simple semantic item to describe an individual or a group, but rather though associating certain phrases repeatedly until the mentioning of that individual or group directly signifies that labelling without it being mentioned. An example of this in the BBC is the phrase ‘air strike’ is almost always associated with the ‘Saudi-led coalition’, and in Al-Arabiya, the use of the phrase ‘legitimacy’ in different syntactic collocation is associated with the ‘Arab coalition’. This consistency of representation builds an
inter-discursive link throughout the coverage and translation of the conflict in accordance with the framing policies of the news institution and their production and translation of discourse based on their ideological stance. This confirms Fairclough’s (1995b: 72) argument on this, showing how different discourses about a certain event are linked to one another and conditioning that event through consistency of representations.

**Contextual flexibility**

On a micro level of the corpora, framing news discourse utilises a method of *contextual flexibility*, for a lack of a better term, depending on the particular context of the event being reported within the conflict. Contextual flexibility is implemented to either foreground the frame of the ST, understate or even change it completely to represent an entirely different view from its ST. However, this flexibility will still be confined within the parameters of the macro-structured representations and framing aims of the news discourse. As argued by Freeden (2003: 109), ideologically loaded meaning is confounded by logical and cultural constraints; thus, the context of the news discourse is fluid in its frame, based on the differential of those constraints between the ST and TT cultures. This point addresses the difference of meaning between the ST and TT in terms of intensity that the target readership may perceive as bias on the part of the news institution.

Utilising various translation strategies, such as positioning of speakers and changing the structure of the syntactic to alter the TT and make the meaning more fluid, is dependent on the event of the discourse and the news institution’s view of the socio-cultural norm of the target readership. In other words, contextual flexibility helps to fluctuate the frame of the translated discourse in either perspective or strength between events being reported about in the conflict. This method points to an assertion made by Fowler: because language is a semiotic code, the same meaning can be structured in various ways and it is through analysis that one can identify how that structure functions in framing any discourse (1991: 10).

This point can be clearly confirmed by observing the quantitative difference of certain lexical choices representing the different parties in the conflict between the ST and TT, in addition to positioning and adding speakers to relay certain points that would be more accepted from a third party rather than the news institution itself. The
qualitative and quantitative analysis of this research found that the construction of frames on a micro level of news discourse and translation have a flexibility factor, but that factor is still within the macro-structured frame of the corpora. Yet the literature, even though it mentions the difference between ST and TT in terms of reframing and re-contextualisation, lacks this particularity between the micro level of discourse production and the macro levels of discourse production and translation in the news. In other words, previous studies on translation of frames overgeneralise this point, without pointing out that the differences between the ST and TT frames vary depending on the event being reported about within a particular discourse, but the overall frame and representations are mostly similar, if not identical. This can be observed in the difference between the editorial news reports and the news stories analysed in the two previous chapters, where the former maintain the macro-structured aims of the news institutions and, as such, are translated with a high degree of faithfulness, as opposed to the latter, which are often translated utilising multiple translation strategies to alter the form and/or meaning of the TT as appropriately intended, flexing the contextual frame for the target readership while maintaining the framing aims and representation of the corpora.

7.2.2 Framing the conflict

Based on the guideline stages suggested by Baker (2008: 295) in Figure 1, presented in the literature (see section 2.3.4), the analysis has established that both Al-Arabiya and the BBC share a common focus in their reporting about the conflict in Yemen above any other. That focus can be identified by the most frequent keyword in both corpora, as has been established in the quantitative analysis (see section 5.1.1). That word is *Saudi* السعودية. Even though the conflict is in Yemen and every news report from both agencies covers the events and aspects of that conflict, Yemen comes second to Saudi in terms of frequency, affirming that it is the primary focus of the coverage in both news institutions.

Also, based on the collected data for this research, one can observe that the events being reported by the BBC and Al-Arabiya were almost completely similar, but with completely different views and representations of the parties regarding each event, based on the presented frame that reflects the news institution’s policy and stance. This difference in events framing is addressed by Barkho, who states that it is because of the assumptions of the news institution about their audience and the
political conditions under which the discourse is produced and translated (2007:11). There are many examples of this in the data, the most prominent of which were the funeral hall incident and the UN decision to blacklist the coalition and then retracting that decision.

As mentioned in the previous section, there is a difference between the consistency of representation on a macro level of discourse production and translation, and contextual flexibility on a micro level. As such, in the comparison of the predominant frames projected by the BBC and Al-Arabiya throughout their coverage of the conflict in English and Arabic, one can distinguish two types of frames, which this research calls primary and auxiliary. The former represents the main focus of the corpora based on the policy and stance of the news institution and reflected in the representations of parties (i.e. power relations). It is primarily implemented in the editorial reports, which are mostly translated faithfully, maintaining the primary frame to a high degree, as can be seen in example line 11 (section 5.3.3) from the BBC corpora. The latter, on the other hand, while adhering to the same policy and stance, can be adapted to specific events being reported as the conflict continues (i.e. discursive interaction). It is adaptable in the sense that it builds upon the foundations of the primary frame to foreground or not as the context dictates, keeping it up to date with each new incident. An example of this can be seen in example line 11 (section 6.2.3) from the Al-Arabiya corpora. These two types of frames will help in describing how both news institutions have framed their discourses and the translation of those discourses. What differentiates these two types from other framing typology such as mentioned in Chapter three (see section 3.2), is that these two cover the same event through different temporal periods.

**BBC frame**

Beginning with the BBC coverage, one can deduce that the focus of the frame is the Saudi-led coalition, with a particular emphasis on Saudi. This emphasis is aimed to structure a frame of negative representations of the coalition in general and of Saudi Arabia in particular. Even when the term Yemen is mentioned, which is the country where the conflict is taking place, it is almost always mentioned with the coalition being responsible for its calamities. Evidently, this emphasis is de-emphasised to some degree in the translation to Arabic, not because the BBC changed their stance, but rather because it has changed its audience. That is also evident because in the
Arabic corpus, the word Yemen is more frequently mentioned than Saudi (see tables 5 and 6 in section 5.1.1). This points to the statement made by the former head of the BBC Arabic service (see section 4.2) and published by Jaber and Bauman (2011) that the different representation between the ST and TT in the BBC is because of what the news institution views as the expectations of its readership.

The primary frame of the BBC coverage of the conflict in Yemen is *aggression and meddling* on the part of the Saudi-led coalition in another country’s internal strife. The coverage foregrounds the rationale behind this frame by pointing to the motives behind it from their view of the geo-political situation. Linking the struggle with Iran in the region as one of the main motives that led Saudi Arabia and the coalition presents a view of self-interest on the part of Saudi to expand its power in the region against Iran. Supporting this rationale is the weak status of Yemen, in general due to internal struggles, and in particular to its weak government and leadership, as personified by Hadi. It is supported by dismissing the role of Iran in supporting the Houthis, and providing other explanations and conjecture based on Yemen’s history. Additionally, it is also supported by marginalising the Houthis’ operational role in the conflict in general. This rationale is abundantly clear in the BBC corpora and mentioned repeatedly in numerous examples. Although the BBC coverage had not stated this primary frame verbatim as *aggression and meddling*, it has repeated the rationale, supporting it with systematic consistency both in English and Arabic translations. This lack of clearly stating the primary frame of the BBC points to the argument raised by Schaffner and Bassnett about purposely constructing an ambiguous frame to allow for audience predispositions to make sense of them (2010). They also argue that it is through intertextual chains across discourses that the meaning of that ambiguous frame is consistently signalled (ibid). Some of the most prominent BBC reports that reflect this frame and even foreground it in the translation can be observed in sections 5.3.2 (line 6) and 5.4.3 (line 7).

On the other hand, the auxiliary frames supporting the primary in the BBC corpora are interrelated to its contextual premise, meaning that how they are constructed is dependent on the event being reported and the information regarding it. This type of framing is particularly noticeable in translation because, unlike the primary frame that reflects the macro propositions of the news institution, auxiliary frames are more fluid and thus more adaptable to any alterations conducted in the TT. As argued by
Zhang and Pan, news translation as a discursive practice is conditioned by the socio-cultural norms of the target readership while reinforcing the power relations in its original from one language to another (2015: 403). While, based on the findings of this research, we tend to agree with this argument, one should point out that the translation is not always ‘reinforced’, but rather accommodates the socio-cultural norm, and this sometimes means understating the translation. This can be observed in section 5.2.1 (examples 5 and 12) in the BBC analysis and section 6.3.3 (example 5) in the Al-Arabiya analysis.

As previously mentioned, the auxiliary frames depend on the event being reported. As such, they proliferate with the continuous reporting of the conflict. Among these auxiliary frames is portraying the cause of the conflict as a sectarian difference between the ‘Shia’ Houthis and the ‘Sunni’ coalition (see section 5.3.3 line 13) and that it is a proxy war between Saudi Arabia and Iran in Yemen. Another is pointing out that the coalition’s actions led to the rise of al-Qaeda in Yemen, causing them to exert more influence (see section 5.3.1 line 1) and causing devastating damage (see section 5.3.2 line 3). These are the most notable auxiliary frames constructed in the BBC corpora that support the view of its primary, but as mentioned above, the auxiliary frames vary in the level of foregrounding or backgrounding in the TT.

**Al-Arabiya frame**

In the Al-Arabiya coverage of the conflict, the main focus is based on the most frequent keyword, which, like the BBC, is Saudi Arabia in the English corpus, while in the Arabic corpus, also like the BBC, Yemen is more frequently used, particularly in association with the coalition’s operation against the Houthis and providing aid to the Yemeni people (see tables 5 and 6 section 5.1.1). Yet, unlike the BBC, based on their representations in the corpora, the frame is structured to reflect positively on the Arab coalition in general and Saudi Arabia in particular. As most of the Al-Arabiya corpora is translated into English, it means that the translation emphasises the positive role of Saudi Arabia in the conflict to the English readership more so than the Arabic, reflecting the institution’s understanding of the difference between the readerships’ expectations of their coverage, similar to the BBC, as previously mentioned. It is worth noting that this emphasis in the ST and de-emphasis in the TT and vice versa by both news agencies confirms Entman’s assertion of what he calls the ‘mechanism’ of framing to shift the audience towards a desired view (2010: 333).
The primary structured frame of the Al-Arabiya reporting in the conflict in Yemen is *security and legitimacy*, for Saudi Arabia and Yemen’s government. Based on the Al-Arabiya reporting, one of the main reasons that the Arab coalition was formed was to support the legitimate government of Yemen. Another reason is to protect the national security of Saudi Arabia from the threat of the Iranian-backed Houthi militia on the southern border. Contradicting the BBC’s dismissive representations of Iranian involvement, Al-Arabiya puts Iran at the heart of the conflict and the reason for its continuation by providing weapons and expertise for the Houthis (see section 6.1.2). The legitimacy part of the frame goes hand-in-hand with Saudi national security because, according to the analysis of the corpora, reinstating the legitimate Yemeni government and president Hadi ensures that security (see section 6.3.2 line 10).

Unlike the BBC, the primary frame of Al-Arabiya is abundantly stated and frequently repeated in both the English and Arabic corpora. Accentuating this frame in the coverage aims to validate and support the coalition’s actions in the conflict, particularly in the translated corpus for the English readers (see section 6.1.1 line 14). This accentuation of the primary frame by Al-Arabiya coverage of the conflict in Yemen not only reflects their institutional stance, but also points to Van Dijk’s assertion that maintaining consistency in news discourse helps to affirm and/or persuade readers with pre-existing dispositions. Based on the analysis of Al-Arabiya coverage, it also helps to counterbalance the negative reporting by Western news media, such as the BBC, to English readers.

Evidently, the auxiliary frames of Al-Arabiya corpora are invariably constructed to support its primary frame, both in English and Arabic. As with the BBC, they are constructed based on their contextual premise; however, the difference between the ST and TT in Al-Arabiya is far less than that of the BBC because of the difference in institutional stance, as well as the difference between TT audiences in both, as will be discussed in section 7.1.3. Still, the fluidity aspect of the auxiliary frames is also maintained (see section 6.2.3 line 11) to accommodate the difference between the ST and TT readerships. This fluidity by Al-Arabiya, even though less drastic than that of the BBC, is aimed to subtly affect how the conflict is being perceived by the TT readership, as argued by Nelson et al. (1997:226).
The most prominent auxiliary frame in the corpora is the international support through UN and US recognition of the coalition (see section 6.2.1 line 9). Another is the threat of destabilising Yemen and the region as a consequence if the Houthis are not stopped, pointing to similar examples in Lebanon, Iraq and Syria (see section 6.3.2 line 6). Also, one last important auxiliary frame that needs to be distinguished is the success of the coalition’s operations against the Houthis and the help that the coalition provides for the Yemeni people (see section 6.3.3 lines 9 and 3). Based on the analysis conducted, these were the predominant auxiliary frames projected by Al-Arabiya that invariably helped support the primary frame that formed the basis of their reporting. All the auxiliary frames are aimed at emphasising the positive role of the Arab coalition and its actions and the rationale behind that role on the part of Saudi Arabia, particularly in the translated English reports. As argued by Munday, knowing the contextual macrostructures leads to knowing the conditions governing the translation and the reasons for the choices implemented in them and thus maintain adherence to the primary frame (2007:49). In this argument, Munday (ibid) points to Van Dijk’s stipulation that the macro contextual conditions control the micro (2007), which is clear regarding the primary and auxiliary frames in the production and also the translation of news discourse.

7.2.3 Target audience

This section will address another aim of the research, which is recognising how framing of news discourse is structured and translated to shape the readers’ view of the world around them. This section will discuss how the BBC and Al-Arabiya have produced and translated their news reports with their readers in mind, packaging a framing view that suits those readers, as argued by Gitlin (1980: 7). According to the analysis of the collected data in this research, we can assert that the BBC translations were predominantly from English into Arabic, while Al-Arabiya translated its reports mostly from Arabic into English. This distinction between the two news institutions is of paramount importance because it provides an explanation for how the frame of the ST is restructured in the TT for the target readership.

As mentioned in the above section, there is a vast difference between the amount of translation strategies utilised in the translation of the BBC reports into Arabic and Al-Arabiya reports into English, where the BBC has clearly implemented them far more than Al-Arabiya. That is because they translate for Arabic readers who mostly
have background knowledge about the conflict because of its geo-political significance to them, unlike the English readers who Al-Arabiya translate for and most likely do not have the necessary knowledge about the conflict in Yemen because of lack of interest, among other reasons, on the socio-cultural level. This confirms Foss’ argument that news production consistently frames ideological views in accordance with the geo-political conditions and social norms of the audience (1996: 291). This is evidently also true of the translation of the news by reconstructing the frame in the TT in a manner suited for its readers, pointing to Toury’s definition of a translated text as ‘facts of the target culture’ (1995: 25).

Consequently, based on the analysis, the BBC translations into Arabic revealed an ample number of strategies manipulating the TT for the Arabic reader’s consumption, heavily applying omission strategy in the translation into Arabic, as can be seen from the difference in word count between the BBC English and Arabic corpora (see section 5.1). This omission goes beyond the difference between two linguistic systems, to domesticating the TT and reconstructing a more familiar, or at least less foreign, news story, as argued by Baker (2006) and Valdeon (2005) and has been established in the analysis.

However, omission alone, even though accommodating for the target audience, is not sufficient to convey the intended framing aim of the news coverage. As such, the use of addition strategy in discourse within a particular context that foregrounds the frame of the ST in the TT, or part of it, for the target readership is required (see section 5.4.3 line 11). In addition, positioning speakers in the TT to express the frame of the ST to be more acceptable from that speaker rather than the news institution itself is another strategy that is utilised. The speaker acts as a shield for the news institution, particularly if the view in the structured frame being represented is against the target readership’s norm (see section 5.3.3 line 14). All of these are aimed at persuading the Arabic readership of the BBC towards their reporting of the conflict in Yemen. These alterations in the translation point to Verschueren’s statements that ideologies relate to interpretations of tacit meaning, thus it is unmistakably a socio-cultural phenomenon related to cognition (2012: 7). The same can be argued about framing, as it is a manifestation of ideology in discourse, and the shift between the ST and TT in the BBC is a direct link to that socio-cultural difference in cognition. As argued by Darwish, translated news discourse forms
social signals based on the meaning of the ST but is not identical to it (2010). This has been confirmed by the analysis in this research by utilising the methods and strategies aforementioned (see section 7.1.1).

Moving on to Al-Arabiya, as previously mentioned, based on the analysis in Chapter 6, most of the reports, and particularly the editorials, have been translated from Arabic into English, which is opposite to the BBC translations. This means that the target audience of Al-Arabiya, as mentioned above, is more susceptible to be persuaded by the translated frame than those of the BBC. This accounts for the use of addition strategy in many of the translations to foreground the frame projected in the Arabic ST reports (see section 6.3.3 line 9). Evidently, the reliance on addition to the Al-Arabiya’s English TT reports can also be observed in the difference in word count between its Arabic and English corpora (see section 5.1). Still, like the BBC, it uses a more familiar tone and style for the target socio-cultural norms, avoiding the appearance of biases (see section 6.1.3), utilising similar strategies as the ones discussed above with regard to the BBC. Omission strategy is also applied, mostly on the labelling of the parties in the conflict, particularly negative ones to reflect a more objective and impartial reporting to the TT readership (see section 6.3.3 line 5). All of which shows that Al-Arabiya, like the BBC, utilises similar translation strategies in its coverage for the target audience. The difference, however, is in their stance and the framing aim that they project for the TT readership. This confirms the point raised by Bielsa and Bassnett that different news agencies differ in how they translate their news and what those news stories entail in terms of content, but the constant goal of translating the ST for a particular readership, in accordance with the socio-cultural and journalistic norms of that readership, is always the same (2009: 84). Similarly, Scammell states that the content of the news is adapted to the needs of the target readership, which is based on the relevance of that content and the target readership’s background knowledge (2018: 23). This argument is clearly supported based on the analysis in this research, where the two news agencies have translated their discourse based on these criteria.

Furthermore, one important distinction should be pointed out before moving to the final discussion point: the difference in the content of the translated discourse between the two news agencies. Due to the difference between the target readership of the BBC and Al-Arabiya, as has been established based on the above criteria, one
can observe that difference in the amount of alterations the translation undergoes in both news agencies. In the case of the BBC, which mostly translates into Arabic, that amount is considerably high, not just in the methods and strategies mentioned, but also reconfiguring the syntactic structure order to maximise the aimed effect for their target audience (see section 5.3.2 line 6). One could argue, based on the magnitude of that manipulation and the resulting TT, that it is a systematic standard practice in their translation into Arabic. In the case of Al-Arabiya, compared to the BBC, the manipulation process is considerably less applied in their translation into English, primarily for the aforementioned criteria of the target readership. This can be observed in the adherence to the original meaning, even in the case of clear alterations in the translation of the TT. Still, those alterations simulate the meaning of its ST as closely as possible with the target readership in mind (see section 5.3.3 line 5). According to this, one can argue that maintaining the original message of the ST and emulating it as closely as possible in the TT in Al-Arabiya takes precedence over the target readership in their English translation.

7.2.4 Corpus-assisted critical discourse analysis

In this final section of the discussion, the researcher will review the role of corpus-assisted CDA as an approach to analyse framing in the translation of news discourse. Based on the implementation of this approach in the analysis, one could point to three attributes that reflect its advantageous use. These align with Ieţcu-Fairclough’s statement regarding the benefits of applying CDA in translation studies and utilising its concepts, such as intertextuality and inter-discursivity, to reveal a text’s features and the socio-cultural and political conditions surrounding it (2008: 68). Adding to this, the corpus linguistic techniques assist and guide the qualitative analysis through the quantitative information they provide (Baker et al., 2008). These three attributes, as per the final aim of this thesis, have been identified and reaffirmed through the different examples in both the quantitative and qualitative stages.

Starting with the CDA model adopted by this study, which is based on Fairclough’s three-dimensional approach and Van Dijk’s socio-cultural approach, to analyse the data (see section 4.3 and section 4.4). The combination of these two approaches reflects the first feature that CDA retains, which is adaptability. By that we mean that based on the type of data one needs to analyse and the aims of that analysis, one can construct a CDA model based on the approaches established in the field to suit the
analysis of their research. That is not suggesting haphazardly choosing elements from different CDA approaches; rather, an informed model based on the type of data, research aims and the applicability of the constructed model in the analysis is required. As suggested by Fairclough, depending on the proficiency of the analyst in the application of CDA, he/she could utilise more than one approach (2003: 7). This adaptability is derived from the nature of CDA as an interdisciplinary method of analysis, as stipulated by Wodak (2001: 16). Also, Van Dijk confirms this adaptability, arguing that CDA can be conducted by utilising different approaches including multimodal analysis (2004).

The model designed in this study (see section 4.4.1) combined the analysis tools of Fairclough’s approach and the socio-cognitive dimension from Van Dijk’s approach, not in total, but the elements that are relevant based on the conditions of this research, as stated above. As can be observed in the analysis of the BBC and Al-Arabiya data, the adopted CDA model provided a significant advantage in accounting for how the frame was produced and translated, and the difference between the two agencies, not just on the discursive level, but also provided an explanation for that difference based on the socio-cultural difference between the source and target cultures’ differences and how the news institution produces and translates their discourse accordingly.

The second attribute of the approach is the advantage of combining quantitative and qualitative analysis of the data, where the former informs the latter of the linguistic features of the corpus. The implementation of corpus-assisted CDA in this research provided a quantitative vantage point for the data. By providing the keywords and collocations on large-scale data, such as in this research, it helps analysts make sense of the data to make informed decisions utilising CDA in the qualitative part of the analysis. Partington, who first coined this approach, argues that it aims to help discourse analysis approaches through incorporating computerised corpora (Partington, Duguid & Taylor, 2013: 10). The combination of corpus linguistics software generating a quantitative analysis of the data guides the qualitative analysis and makes it more precise, as argued by McEnry (2001). Using corpus software also provides insight into patterns that otherwise will not be noticed by CDA analysts, as argued by Partington (2003: 7), as can be observed in the quantitative analysis of this research utilising WordSmith software (see section 5.1) which overlays the most
frequent keywords and collocations of the collected data, all of which were proved in the qualitative analysis in terms of identifying the framing stance of each corpus and analysing them accordingly. That helped to formulate a hypothesis based on the quantitative analysis, as suggested by Baker’s guidelines (see section 2.3.4) to utilise the synergy of this approach (Baker et al, 2008:295).

Another important point that this approach addresses as argued by Baker (2006), and one which CDA is often criticised for, is bias and cherry picking the examples to suit the hypothesis of the research or based on the subjectivity of the analyst who conducts the CDA. As suggested by Hunston (2002: 52) and Baker (2010: 10), the examples chosen for the qualitative analysis in the research have been randomly extracted from the concordances in the corpus software while trying to cover as much of the data as possible to maintain the credibility of the analysis. Consequently, corpus-assisted CDA has affirmed the advantages of utilising a quantitative and qualitative approach to analyse a large body of corpora in an efficient and informed manner, as presented in this research.

The final attribute of CDA is not only to investigate instances of power relations and ideology focusing on the context, as argued by Wodak (2001), but also in comparing the original context with its translation into another socio-cultural norm. That comparison allows analysts to account for how parties have been represented differently within this context and whether the view of that context has shifted in the translation from its original. It informs the comparative analysis between the ST and TT, as argued by Al-Hejin (2012: 312), by linking each context to its social practice and utilising translation strategies, such as the one in this research, to inform the analysis. In this research, it accounts for how the representation of the parties in the conflict in Yemen were constructed by two news agencies, and how these agencies reflected their representations to other cultures. Valdeon argues that analysts should account for the shift in cognitive features and the socio-cultural conditions that govern them between the ST and TT, particularly in news discourse (2015: 446). That is precisely why the approach adopted in this research is valuable: it allows the analysis to identify that shift and understand the rationale behind it, unlike other approaches. This point is also asserted by Munday, who argues that by differentiating between the ST and TT readerships, researchers can account for the difference between the production and translation of discourse in the news (2007).
As has been clearly established in the analysis and argued previously in the literature (see section 2.3), the similarities between CDA, that views language as socially functioned, and translation studies, which views the translation as a product of the target culture, creates a harmonious interdisciplinary approach to analyse how frames are reconstructed in the target culture.

7.3 Answering Research Questions

In this section, the researcher will answer the questions raised in the introductory chapter. There are three research questions raised in this thesis that address the issue of framing in the translation of news. The first aims to identify the main methods of framing implemented in news translation between English and Arabic. The second question aims to identify the similarities and differences between the news coverage of the BBC and Al-Arabiya regarding the Yemeni conflict and the types of frames that coverage contains. The third and final question aims to recognise the benefit of CDA approaches in the analysis of framing of translated news discourse in association with corpus-assisted tools. Answering these questions correlates to the aims that this research has set to achieve, and in light of the discussion in the previous section, we will revisit the research questions and answer them accordingly.

7.3.1 What are the methods used in the framing of translated news discourse in the BBC and Al-Arabiya?

Based on the analysis conducted and the previous discussion of the findings (section 7.2.1), this research has confirmed three methods of framing in the production and translation of news discourse. These methods are as follows:

1- Epistemic control.
2- Consistency of representations (macro level).
3- Contextual flexibility (micro level).

The implementation of these methods in the translations of news reports utilises multiple strategies. Most notably, the strategies identified in this thesis (see section 3.5) as suggested by Baker (2006), are the strategies that facilitate the construction of frames in the translation of news discourse. As illustrated in Figure 2 and re-affirmed in the analysis, these strategies help to reposition the target audience, cast judgement on parties, groups and individuals in the conflict through labelling, and represent a particular view of events by filtering information to the target audience through selective appropriation.
7.3.2 What are the predominant types of framing implemented by the BBC and Al-Arabiya through translation to influence their views on other cultures?

In the previous discussion (section 7.2.2) and based on the finding of this research, we have identified two types of framing in the news translations of the BBC and Al-Arabiya. One represents the stance of the news institution’s coverage of the conflict in Yemen, and the other adheres to the first through the events being reported as the conflict continues:

1- Primary frame (macro level)
2- Auxiliary frames (micro level)

The primary frame is constant through the reporting and translation to the target audience in both the BBC and Al-Arabiya, reflecting their ideological attitude regarding the conflict. In the case of the BBC, as stated in the discussion of the findings, its primary frame is the negative representation of the Saudi-led coalition’s actions as aggression and meddling in Yemen, while the auxiliary frames are mainly dependent on the context being reported, such as the rivalry between Saudi and Iran. Conversely, Al-Arabiya represented the role of the Arab coalition and Saudi positively. Its primary frame is security of Saudi and installing legitimacy in Yemen, supporting that with multiple auxiliary frames that focus on Iran’s role and drawing on similar conflicts such as the one in Syria that destabilised the region.

7.3.3 How does corpus-assisted CDA as an approach assist in analysing and uncovering framing in the context of news translation?

There are three attributes this research can attest to in utilising corpus-assisted CDA that, based on the analysis and the above discussion (see section 7.2.4), has proven to be an advantageous approach in uncovering and understanding instances of framing in news translation. These attributes each relate to one of the research areas from the type of data and aims to the analysis of the corpora and understanding the cross-cultural translation of news discourse. These attributes are:

1- Adaptability
2- Combining qualitative and quantitative analysis
3- Applicability in comparative multilingual analysis.

The first attribute, noting the adaptability of CDA, addresses the model constructed and implemented in this research. Combining elements from the approaches suggested by Fairclough and Van Dijk in accordance with the research aims and type of data collected allowed the research to reach those aims. The second attribute
addresses the usefulness of corpus assistance that provided quantitative indications of the collected data, both in Arabic and English. The assistance guided the qualitative CDA analysis of the extracted examples, and being able to generalise the findings of these examples to the whole data (see Table 1) and simultaneously minimise criticism of biases in the analysis was useful. Finally, the last attribute addresses the translation point of view of the analysis based on the adapted model, comparing the TT context to the ST context and social variance. This comparative attribute allowed the analysis in this research not only to uncover how each frame is constructed and projected to the source and target audiences, but also the translation strategies that were utilised and the news institutions’ stances based on those frames in the production and translation of discourse.

7.4 Contribution to the Field

Based on its theoretical framework and findings, this thesis contributes in a number of ways to the fields of study incorporated in it as follows:

1- This research provided a comprehensive account of the conflict in Yemen from two different transnational news agencies. The first chapter (section 1.4) outlined a background of the conflict in Yemen and its importance, in addition to the collected data and the approach to analyse it. The conflict began in March 2015, a month before this research was initiated. Thus, it was an opportunity to study how the conflict is being framed and translated in news discourse. This, to the best of the researcher’s knowledge, is the first research to study this conflict on the scale and scope of the data collected from two online news websites. This reflects the insight and importance that this research provides by studying how this conflict has been reported and translated from English into Arabic and vice versa.

2- The interdisciplinary nature of this research contributes to the fields of linguistics and communication studies, particularly in relation to news media discourse. In Chapter 2, this research reviewed the concept of ideology and its relation to language, power and society, providing particular interest to how ideologies are expressed in discourses aimed to impact and persuade the recipients of those discourses. Chapter 3 has provided a detailed account of the concept of framing, drawing on arguments from different disciplines
portraying an extensively comprehensible view of the concept and noting its relation to ideology and its construction in online discourses, particularly in the media.

3- This research primarily contributes to the field of translation studies, as can be seen in (section 2.2) Chapter 2, (section 3.4) Chapter 3 and (section 4.2) Chapter 4 by utilising pivotal theories and concepts, as previously mentioned, in analysing the translations of original data collected from two different news institutions with opposing views. This research has investigated how each news agency framed and represented the parties in the conflict in their ST reports and how those frames and representations were reconstructed in the TT, identifying the differences between the ST and TT readerships in relation to their socio-cultural and cognitive norms, the stance and policy of each news institution’s coverage and the translation strategies utilised in reconstructing the frame in the TT for the target readers.

4- This research, based on the aims and conditions governing it, has created its own CDA model, incorporating two different CDA approaches, to be applied in the analysis of the data. This elements from Fairclough’s CDA approach, which provides a practical intake of the production and translation of the news discourse, and Van Dijk’s socio-cognitive approach, that provided an understanding of the framing representations of the ST and the TT (see section 4.4.1). In addition to the implementation of corpus linguistics (see section 2.3.4) to assist in building the corpora for this research and in identifying its quantitative features for the qualitative analysis, applying this corpus-assisted model in this research with special interest to the translation strategies of framing (see section 3.5) on original data collected from two transnational news institutions is one of the most significant contributions of this research. It provides a comparative linguistic analysis to the study of ideological framing in news discourse of the same conflict and the events between English and Arabic.

5- This research has reviewed and constructed its analysis based on the scope and literature of previous studies and extended that scope in an interdisciplinary study, linking different areas of research relating to
translation strategies, CDA approaches, and framing in news media as well as corpus linguistics studies. All of this is implemented on an original bilingual corpora collected from the BBC and Al-Arabiya online news websites. This bilingual corpora of English and Arabic reports on the Yemeni conflict that has been collected is also one of the contributions of this research, as it can be utilised for the benefit of future studies.

7.5 Limitations of the research

Based on its interdisciplinary foundation, this research has contributed to multiple fields, as has been discussed in the previous chapter. However, as is the case in most studies, it has its limitations. A prominent limitation of this study is the lack of in-depth understanding of the processes of production and translation in the BBC and Al-Arabiya news institutions in terms of the factors and conditions on which they chose their stance regarding a particular conflict or event such as the one in this research. We say process, and not the product itself. As can be seen in the analysis, the source and target texts are clearly analysed reflecting the framing implemented in them. Also, the analysis accounted for the differences between the ST and TT and the translation strategies implemented to make those differences based on the target audience. Yet, the reason for that frame cannot be asserted without doubt without conducting interviews with the people who implemented those processes and agreed on them. But, because of the aims and questions that formulate the basis of this research, it was beyond its scope to conduct those interviews. Adding to this, the recentness of this conflict did not allow the data to cover it in full as it is still ongoing, but hopefully ending soon.

7.6 Recommendations for Future Research:

For future studies seeking to build upon this research to further understand how framing is formulated and translated in news discourse, there are two main recommendations this research has to offer. Firstly, it would benefit researchers in the future to perform interviews with the source of the chosen data, whether it be a news outlet or government institution, to fully understand the reasons and dynamics that went into production of the data in question. This could involve interviewing the editors and those who translate the discourse about their guidelines in the translation that reflects the institutions policies. In addition, conducting a questionnaire on the
audience of that data in order to accurately measure the impact of its consumption on its intended socio-cultural environment. This would allow researchers not only to account for the processes of production of discourse, but also the consumption of that discourse.

Secondly, with regard to the model of analysis that future studies would choose to conduct their analysis on the data, particularly in terms of online news. This research recommends the utilisation of a multimodal analysis adapted to the corpus-assisted CDA approach. In the course of performing the analysis in this thesis, we have noticed the difference in the images and videos, among other paralinguistic devices, between the source and target texts in both news institutions. These devices can advance the analysis to account for every strategy and feature of the discourses being analysed to consolidate its findings. This researcher would be very interested in incorporating a multimodal analysis in the future to the model adapted in this thesis to examine the possible benefits in developing it.

7.7 Concluding Remarks

This chapter began by providing a general summary of this research, including what has been argued in the literature and its theoretical framework. Then it moved to discuss the findings of the thesis, categorising that discussion based on its aims and relating it to what has previously been discussed in the literature. After that, this chapter revisited the research questions to answer them in light of the discussion of the findings. It then moved on to note the contribution of this study to the fields of translation studies, discourse studies, and communication studies in the media. Finally, the limitations of the research and recommendations for future studies were outlined, which concludes this thesis.
Bibliography


He, M. (2010). An Analysis of Framing in British News Media Representations of


Snow, D.A. and Benford, R.D., 2000. *Clarifying the relationship between framing and ideology in the study of social movements: A comment on Oliver and Johnston*. Publisher not identified.


- Waller, L. G. (2006). Introducing Fairclough’s critical discourse analysis methodology for analyzing Caribbean social problems: going beyond systems, resources, social action, social practices and forces of structure or lack thereof as units of analysis.
## APPENDICES

### Appendix A:

**BBC English & Arabic News Reports Headlines and Webpages:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Articles</th>
<th>Arabic Articles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen’s rebel funeral hall attack 'kills scores'</td>
<td>مقتل 140 شخصًا في غارة على مجلس عزاء في اليمن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Saudis blame funeral hall bombing on mistake</td>
<td>التحالف بقيادة السعودية يتهم مجلس العزاء في صنعاء بناء على &quot;معلومات مغلوطة&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen crisis: Who is fighting whom?</td>
<td>الأزمة في اليمن: من يحارب من؟</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudis to probe deadly air strikes on Yemen funeral hall</td>
<td>الحرب في اليمن: السعودية &quot;تحقق&quot; في الافتراس الجوية على مجلس العزاء بصنعاء</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Al-Qaeda joins coalition battle for Taiz</td>
<td>مسلح القاعدة في اليمن &quot;على جبهة واحدة مع التحالف السعودي&quot; في معركة ضد الحوثيين</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Saudi-led air strike 'kills 25 in Hudaydah'</td>
<td>غارة للتحالف بقيادة السعودية &quot;تقتل 26 شخصًا&quot; في اليمن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Wedding attack death toll rises to 130</td>
<td>ارتفاع عدد ضحايا قصف حفل الزفاف في اليمن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen war: Saudi coalition 'causing most civilian casualties'</td>
<td>الأمين المتحدة: التحالف بقيادة السعودية مسؤول عن سقوط أغلب الضحايا المدنيين بالمملكة العربية السعودية</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viewpoint: How far is Saudi-Iranian rivalry fuelling Yemen war?</td>
<td>وجهة نظر: إلى أي مدى يؤجج التنافس السعودي – الإيراني في اليمن؟</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: The view from the Saudi side</td>
<td>الصراع في اليمن: وجهة نظر الجانب السعودي</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Rebels accused of violating ceasefire</td>
<td>الصراع في اليمن: الاتهامات متكررة بانتهاك للهدنة</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Topic</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boris Johnson: 'Profound concern' for people of Yemen</td>
<td>Boris Johnson: 'Profound concern' for people of Yemen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Civilian deaths 'amount to war crimes'</td>
<td>Civilian deaths 'amount to war crimes'.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: At least 10,000 killed, says UN</td>
<td>At least 10,000 killed, says UN.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Pope Francis condemns 'diabolical' killing of nuns</td>
<td>Pope Francis condemns 'diabolical' killing of nuns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can Saudi Arabia fight two wars at once?</td>
<td>Can Saudi Arabia fight two wars at once?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: UN official accuses world of ignoring crisis</td>
<td>UN official accuses world of ignoring crisis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Terror of life under siege in Taiz</td>
<td>Terror of life under siege in Taiz.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meeting the Houthis - and their enemies</td>
<td>Meeting the Houthis - and their enemies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: No end in sight, six months on</td>
<td>No end in sight, six months on.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inside Yemen's forgotten war</td>
<td>Inside Yemen's forgotten war.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sectarian power grab tears Yemen apart</td>
<td>Sectarian power grab tears Yemen apart.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: 'Saudi-led coalition plane' hit funeral</td>
<td>'Saudi-led coalition plane' hit funeral.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

References:
- [Boris Johnson: 'Profound concern' for people of Yemen](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news.uk-38271279)
- [Yemen conflict: Civilian deaths 'amount to war crimes'](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-33966542)
- [Yemen conflict: At least 10,000 killed, says UN](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-38646066)
- [Yemen crisis: Oxfam critical of UK-Saudi arms deals](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/arabic/worldnews/2016/08/160823.uk_weapons_saudi_arabia)
- [Yemen conflict: Pope Francis condemns 'diabolical' killing of nuns](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35735971)
- [Can Saudi Arabia fight two wars at once?](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35785416)
- [Yemen conflict: UN official accuses world of ignoring crisis](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-38220785)
- [Yemen conflict: Terror of life under siege in Taiz](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-38152428)
- [Meeting the Houthis - and their enemies](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-31907671)
- [Yemen conflict: No end in sight, six months on](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-34335104)
- [Inside Yemen's forgotten war](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-34211979)
- [Sectarian power grab tears Yemen apart](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-32178058)
- [Yemen conflict: 'Saudi-led coalition plane' hit funeral](http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-37613440)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>URL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen crisis: Why Gulf states went to war with the Houthis</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-32554955">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-32554955</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: UN accuses Saudis of pressure over blacklist</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-36494598">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-36494598</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: UN takes Saudi coalition off child blacklist</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-36467765">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-36467765</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen crisis: Kerry warns Iran over Houthi rebel 'support'</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-32292316">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-32292316</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Yemen bombing a message to Iran as damage mounts</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-33236209">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-33236209</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Most people here die in silence': Inside the fight to save Yemen's health system</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-37512887">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-37512887</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Air strike hits MSF hospital in Hajjah</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-37083035">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-37083035</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Saudi-led coalition targeting civilians, UN says</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35423282">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35423282</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran accuses Saudis of hitting Yemen embassy</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35251917">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35251917</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen conflict: Saudi Arabia to 'scale back' military operations</td>
<td><a href="http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35835407">http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-middle-east-35835407</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Articles</td>
<td>Arabic Articles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Appendix B:**

Al-Arabiya English & Arabic News Reports Headlines and Webpages:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Articles</th>
<th>Arabic Articles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yemen tribe calls strike on funeral a ‘conspiracy’&lt;br&gt;<a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/10/10/Yemen-funeral-family-calls-bombing-a-conspiracy.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/10/10/Yemen-funeral-family-calls-bombing-a-conspiracy.html</a></td>
<td>أهالىي الضحايا: ما حدث بمجلس عزاء صنعاء &quot;مؤامرة دنياء&quot;&lt;br&gt;<a href="http://ara.tv/w4w2w">http://ara.tv/w4w2w</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Summary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houthis attempt to clean up funeral blasts site</td>
<td>Houthis attempt to clean up funeral blasts site.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/10/11/Houthis-clean-up-Sanaa-bomb-site-ahead-of-investigation.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/vfssd">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen’s President Hadi calls Houthis ‘Iran’s puppet’</td>
<td>Yemen’s President Hadi calls Houthis ‘Iran’s puppet’.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/03/28/President-Hadi-calls-Houthis-Iran-s-puppet-.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/2c59m">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerry: U.S. aware of Iran’s support to Houthis</td>
<td>Kerry: U.S. aware of Iran’s support to Houthis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/04/09/Kerry-U-S-aware-of-Iran-s-support-to-Houthis-.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/6cw6e">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The axes of Yemen’s war</td>
<td>The axes of Yemen’s war.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/views/news/middle-east/2015/05/07/The-axes-of-Yemen-s-war.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/9zmex">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defending the Saudi kingdom from the Houthi threat</td>
<td>Defending the Saudi kingdom from the Houthi threat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi king: Yemen war launched to foil regional plot</td>
<td>Saudi king: Yemen war launched to foil regional plot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/05/10/Saudi-king-Yemen-war-launched-to-foil-regional-plot.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/8kkh3">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran warns U.S. against hindering Yemen aid ship</td>
<td>Iran warns U.S. against hindering Yemen aid ship.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/05/13/Iran-warns-U-S-against-hindering-Yemen-aid-ship.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/y3y7a">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanaa and Riyadh: The problem and solution</td>
<td>Sanaa and Riyadh: The problem and solution.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The war in Yemen must not be lost</td>
<td>The war in Yemen must not be lost.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The deadlock in Yemen</td>
<td>The deadlock in Yemen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gulf intervention in Yemen and the concept of deterrence</td>
<td>Gulf intervention in Yemen and the concept of deterrence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi coalition denies hitting Iran embassy in Yemen</td>
<td>Saudi coalition denies hitting Iran embassy in Yemen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/01/07/Saudi-led-coalition-investigating-Iran-embassy-attack-claim.html">link</a></td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/wzb7p">link</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led coalition ends Yemen ceasefire</td>
<td>Saudi-led coalition ends Yemen ceasefire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>286</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Link</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hadi fighting Houthis ‘to stop Iran expansion’</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/08/30/Yemen-s-Hadi-fighting-Houthis-to-stop-Iran-expansion-.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2015/08/30/Yemen-s-Hadi-fighting-Houthis-to-stop-Iran-expansion-.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led coalition to investigate claims in Yemen</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/01/31/Saudi-led-coalition-our-bases-prevent-targeting-civilian-areas-.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/01/31/Saudi-led-coalition-our-bases-prevent-targeting-civilian-areas-.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why Yemen is more than a war project</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/views/news/middle-east/2016/02/16/Why-Yemen-is-more-than-a-war-project.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/views/news/middle-east/2016/02/16/Why-Yemen-is-more-than-a-war-project.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If there had been no Operation Decisive Storm</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/views/news/middle-east/2016/03/10/If-Operation-Decisive-Storm-hadn-t-been.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/views/news/middle-east/2016/03/10/If-Operation-Decisive-Storm-hadn-t-been.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab coalition removed from UN blacklist</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/06/Saudi-says-it-won-t-accept-the-kingdom-to-be-placed-on-a-bad-list.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/06/Saudi-says-it-won-t-accept-the-kingdom-to-be-placed-on-a-bad-list.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi denies threatening UN over blacklist</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/09/Saudi-denies-threatening-UN-over-blacklist.html">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/09/Saudi-denies-threatening-UN-over-blacklist.html</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Deputy Crown Prince meets UN chief</td>
<td><a href="https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/22/Saudi-Deputy-Crown-Prince-to-meet-UN-">https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2016/06/22/Saudi-Deputy-Crown-Prince-to-meet-UN-</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hadi fighting Houthis ‘to stop Iran expansion’</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/5vkwj">http://ara.tv/5vkwj</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led coalition to investigate claims in Yemen</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/6n3dt">http://ara.tv/6n3dt</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why Yemen is more than a war project</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/veghv">http://ara.tv/veghv</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If there had been no Operation Decisive Storm</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/w4zyh">http://ara.tv/w4zyh</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led operations in Yemen ‘coming to an end’</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/ppdsc">http://ara.tv/ppdsc</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi-led coalition rejects UN report on Yemen</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/bcvsa8">http://ara.tv/bcvsa8</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab coalition removed from UN blacklist</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/rvp43">http://ara.tv/rvp43</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi denies threatening UN over blacklist</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/wpbtp">http://ara.tv/wpbtp</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudi Deputy Crown Prince meets UN chief</td>
<td><a href="http://ara.tv/bzx6">http://ara.tv/bzx6</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coalition says deadly Yemen raid hit rebels, not school</td>
<td>التحالف العربي: القصف مركز تدريب للحوثيين وليس مدرسة</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We have courage to accept probe results: Asiri</td>
<td>عسيري: لدينا الشجاعة لقبول نتائج التحقيق بحادث صنعاء</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemeni army investigate cause of Sanaa strike</td>
<td>قافلة صنعاء.. تحقيق داخل الأركان اليمنية لتحديد المسؤول</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houthis starve Taiz, take hold of 64 aid trucks</td>
<td>مليشيات الحوثي تحتجز 64 قاطرة مساعدات لتعز</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yemen and two years of confronting Iran</td>
<td>اليمن: عامان على مواجهة إيران</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran admits to arming Houthis with missiles</td>
<td>الحرس الثوري يعترف: سلاحنا الحوثيين بصواريخ إيرانية</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>